

PENNSYLVANIA  
THE KEYSTONE



PENNYPACKER



Class F149

Book P43

Copyright N<sup>o</sup> \_\_\_\_\_

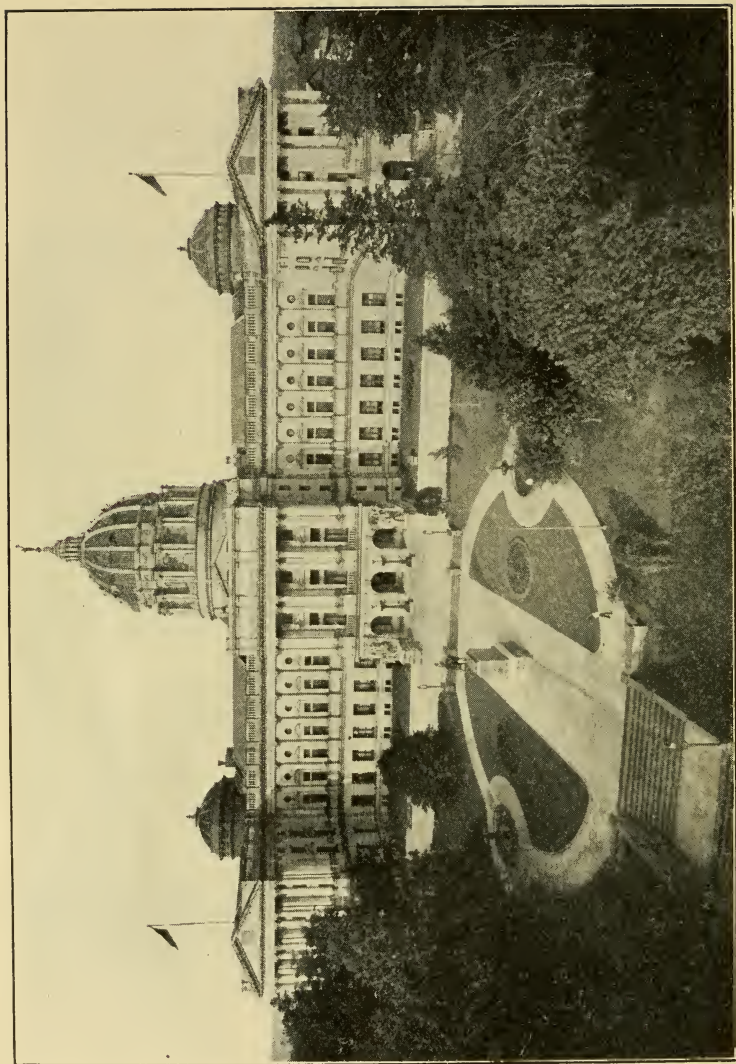
COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.











THE STATE CAPITOL AT HARRISBURG.

# PENNSYLVANIA

## THE KEYSTONE

A Short History

BY

SAMUEL WHITAKER PENNYPACKER

f)

Governor of the Commonwealth

1903—1907



PHILADELPHIA  
CHRISTOPHER SOWER COMPANY  
1914

F149  
.P43

Copyright, 1914, by  
CHRISTOPHER SOWER COMPANY

JUN -1 1914



3-19/5  
© Cl.A376116

## PREFACE

---

THIS work gives in outline the history of Pennsylvania. It is the outcome of long special study with more than ordinary advantages. The author has here indicated his view of the manner in which that history ought to be presented with greater fulness and detail. Much of the story has been based upon original materials preserved in the Library of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania never before utilized. The facts which go to prove the unequalled influence of Pennsylvania in the development of American affairs are narrated, but comment and opinions are omitted. Many heretofore accepted conventions have upon investigation been discarded. And, using the language of a recent author, "I have been sparing of references that encumber the foot of a page like barnacles on the keel of a vessel and delay progress."

## PRINCIPAL SOURCES UTILIZED

---

- Thomas' *Pennsylvania*.  
Budd's *Pennsylvania*.  
Smith's *Pennsylvania*.  
Proud's *Pennsylvania*.  
Gordon's *Pennsylvania*.  
Bolles' *Pennsylvania*.  
Jenkins' *Pennsylvania*.  
Sharpless' *Pennsylvania*.  
Shimmel's *Pennsylvania*.  
De Vries' *Voyages (Dutch)*.  
Acrelius' *New Sweden (Swedish)*.  
Campanius' *New Sweden (Swedish)*.  
Johnson's *Swedes on the Delaware*.  
Hazard's *Annals*.  
Pastorius' *Umstaendische Geographische Beschreibung*.  
Falkner's *Curieuse Nachricht*.  
*Pennsylvania Archives*.  
*Pennsylvania Colonial Records*.  
Morgan Edwards' *Materials for a History of the Baptists*.  
*Votes of the Assembly*.  
Swank's *Iron and Coal in Pennsylvania*.  
Swank's *Progressive Pennsylvania*.  
*Penn Manuscripts*.  
*Logan Manuscripts*.  
*Norris Manuscripts*.  
*Wayne Manuscripts*.  
*Potts Manuscripts*.  
*Jacobs Manuscripts*.  
*Moore Manuscripts*.  
*Pennypacker Manuscripts*.  
*Westcott's History of Philadelphia*.  
*Smith's Bouquet's Expedition*.  
*Pennsylvania Gazette*.  
*Pennsylvania Mercury*.  
*Pennsylvania Journal*.  
*Pennsylvania Chronicle*.  
*Sower's Der Pennsylvanische Berichte*.  
*Loudon's Indian Wars*.  
*Doddridge's Notes*.  
*Messages of the Governors*.  
*Journals of Congress*.  
*Brumbaugh's History of the Dunkers*.  
*Sachse's German Pietists*.  
*Rupp's County Histories*.  
*Bancroft's United States*.  
*McMaster's United States*.  
*Wallace's Life of William Bradford*.  
*Walton's Life of Conrad Weiser*.  
*MacFarlane's Manufacturing in Philadelphia*.  
*Wilson's Pennsylvania Railroad*.  
*Webster's Presbyterian Church in America*.  
*Learned's Pastorius, Pennsylvania Magazine*.



# CONTENTS

---

CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—THE INDIANS.....	9
II.—THE DUTCH.....	18
III.—THE SWEDES.....	27
IV.—THE ENGLISH.....	35
V.—THE QUAKER SETTLEMENT.....	43
VI.—THE COLONY.....	52
VII.—THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.....	63
VIII.—THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.....	75
IX.—THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION (Continued).....	88
X.—THE BEGINNING OF THE NATION.....	104
XI.—THE RISE OF DEMOCRACY.....	113
XII.—THE WAR OF 1812.....	118
XIII.—DEVELOPMENT.....	129
XIV.—THE REBELLION.....	141
XV.—THE REBELLION (Continued).....	148
XVI.—THE LATER PERIOD.....	160
XVII.—SLAVERY.....	170
XVIII.—LITERATURE.....	177
XIX.—SCIENCE AND INVENTION.....	190
XX.—ART.....	196
XXI.—MEDICINE.....	208
XXII.—LAW AND LAWYERS.....	215
XXIII.—EDUCATION.....	222
XXIV.—IRON AND COAL.....	233
XXV.—INDUSTRIES AND OCCUPATIONS.....	243
XXVI.—TRANSPORTATION.....	253
XXVII.—EARLY RELIGIOUS SECTS.....	262
XXVIII.—ROMANCE.....	272
XXIX.—POETRY.....	278
APPENDIX.....	291



# PENNSYLVANIA—THE KEYSTONE

---

## CHAPTER I

### THE INDIANS

**The American Races.**—The name “Indians,” though long used, is based on a mistake. When Christopher Columbus started across the wide Atlantic Ocean on his tour of discovery he was in search of a route to the Indies in Asia. The land he found he believed to be a part of the Indies. The people living on it were, therefore, called Indians. How or when they reached this continent is unknown, but they had been here long enough to have occupied both North and South America and to have developed civilizations of their own in Mexico, Central America, and Peru.

**The Two Great Indian Families in Pennsylvania.**—The forests of Pennsylvania were occupied by two great families of Indians, the Lenni Lenape or Delawares, along the Delaware River, and the Iroquois, who, having come down from western New York, had taken possession of the upper waters of the Susquehanna and the lands to the west of the river. The Iroquois, either through force or deception, had secured authority over the Lenni Lenape, whom they called women. The tradition among the Lenni Lenape was that many ages ago they came eastward from beyond the Mississippi River.

**How the Indians Lived.**—In the main the Indians lived by hunting and fishing. They had no horses, no cattle, no

beast trained to bear burdens, and no domestic animals except the dog. They had just begun to leave the state of pure savagery and to take hold of that of agriculture. To some extent they gathered together into villages, generally along the banks of streams where they could catch plenty of fish



TEEDYUSCUNG, ON THE WISSAHICKON.

for food. There was one such village at Coaquannock, the site of Philadelphia, one at Conestoga, in Lancaster County, and others in various places throughout the State. For houses they fastened together poles or saplings in the shape of a cone or sugar-loaf, covered them with bark, and left a

space at the top for the escape of smoke. These rude houses had but one room and were called wigwams.

**Food and Tobacco.**—The Indians raised pumpkins, beans, Indian corn or maize, and tobacco. The work was done by the women, who were called squaws. When a couple were married the man gave to the woman the foot of a deer as a promise that he would hunt and bring home the meat, and she gave him some corn, to signify that she would cultivate the ground. Long before the coming of the white people they made pipes of clay and soapstone in which to smoke the tobacco, of which they were very fond. They dried and prepared the corn for the dish called hominy, and the squaws, with stone pestles and mortars, pounded the corn into meal and then made of it a bread, which we still imitate and call by the name they gave it—pone. They knew of the sweet sap of one species of the maple tree and how to make sugar from it, an art which we learned from them.

**Implements and Weapons.**—Their implements were made of stone, jasper, quartz, and like material, but they had no knowledge of the methods of smelting metals. They made axes, hatchets, pestles, drills, knives, scrapers, spear-heads, arrow-heads, beads, and ornaments from the different varieties of stone, often displaying great skill and even an artistic sense. These articles, as they were lost or abandoned, are still often turned up by the plow, and may be found in considerable numbers in every locality in the State.

They made bows and arrows from the hickory and other woods, canoes from the inner bark of the birch tree, and a kind of shoe, called moccasin, from the skin of the deer. Their canoes they managed in the water with great dexterity. They had some knowledge of the art of making pots from clay or soapstone, and the squaws wove baskets of straw and hickory with much skill.

Shells were sometimes used for saucers and spoons, and were made into beads and woven into a kind of money or representative of value called wampum. To their hatchets they gave the name of "dommehicken," and added to the English language the word "tomahawk," which was our effort to express the same sound.

Every man among them was expected to be able to build a wigwam for himself and his family within three or four hours.



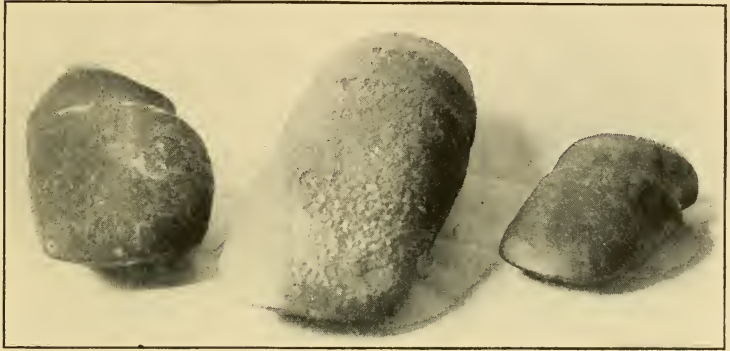
INDIAN ARROW HEADS, SPEAR HEADS, AND KNIVES.

They made boats, to which the English gave the name of "dug-outs," by taking the trunk of a tree and with much labor burning, punching, and scraping out the inside of the wood.

**Race Characteristics.**—As a general thing the men were tall and robust, with broad shoulders, of a proud and stern demeanor, and both sexes had straight black hair, and were brown in complexion. William Penn says, "they mostly walk with a lofty chin." The children were lighter in color when



they were first born, but the squaws rubbed them with fat and laid them out in the sun to make them brown. This fact shows that they regarded a light color as an indication of weakness or a disadvantage.



INDIAN AXES.

**How the Indians Made Bread.**—Daniel Falckner, in 1702, gives this description of the squaws making their corn bread: “They make bread of the corn which they call Pone, and they make soup of it which they call Sapan. They sprinkle the



INDIAN MORTAR AND PESTLE.

corn with hot water, and beat it to get the peel off, and pound it small, sift the smallest through a straw basket and make loaves like great goat’s cheese. They stick these in hot ashes and scrape the coals over them and so bake them. When it is

ready they wash the bread off with water. Sometimes they mix red or other colored beans under the bread, which then looks as though raisins were baked in it."

Pastorius gives a delightful picture of four Indians seated on the ground around a stewed pumpkin, which in great earnestness they were scraping up with mussel shells and eating for a meal.

The Indians had great keenness of observation, and could tell from looking at the bushes and grass whether anyone had gone through the wood, and if so, whether he was European or Indian. They used native dyes and painted their faces.

**Medicines and Cures.**—They had a way of their own for the treatment of diseases. For fevers they gave a decoction of walnut hulls and bound the head with hemp. They believed in the virtue of sweating. They built a wigwam just high enough to sit in upright, made it warm by taking in heated stones, and then the patient sat there and sweated. Afterward he plunged into cold water and was regarded as cured. They used roots, plants, and snake-fat as medicines, and with a sharp flint cut out briars and splinters and even opened veins.

**Religion.**—They were, in their own way, religious and devout, believing in a God under the name of Manitou, who "dwells in the great sun land." They could not understand why the white people should give so much thought and trouble to eating and drinking, clothing and houses, as though they had doubts whether the Manitou would care for them. A chief said about God to Penn in the presence of Kelpius in 1701: "He maintains the sun. He maintained our fathers for so many, many moons. He maintains us. . . . He will also protect our children. . . . We trust in him and never bequeath a foot of land." They observed certain religious ceremonies. Two Indians started a song with notes of sadness and danced. The others gathered around them in a circle, dancing, weep-

ing, clacking their teeth, snapping with their fingers, stamping with their feet, and uttering weird cries.

**Further Characteristics.**—Their chiefs were chosen only for life, and because they were the most skilful in hunting and in war. In talking they were unable to pronounce the sound of the letter “r” and they made many gestures. Their thoughts were often poetic and their oratory forcible. These were the people who were living on the land, now Pennsylvania, when



PENN'S TREATY, BY BENJAMIN WEST.

the whites first came. They welcomed the strangers with a kindly curiosity. Pastorius tells us that during the ten years he had lived here there was no instance of one of them using force.

**The Shackamaxon Treaty.**—Soon after the arrival of William Penn he held a treaty with them at Shackamaxon, on the Delaware, met them as friends, and agreed to purchase their lands. They ever afterward called him Brother Onas. This treaty, painted by Benjamin West, became known all over

Europe. It was described as the treaty which was never signed and never broken, and it gave a good reputation everywhere to Pennsylvania, which helped all of the American colonies. A wampum belt of beads showing this treaty came down in the Penn family, and now belongs to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, to whom Granville Penn gave it.

**An Indian Writes a Letter.**—Abraham Op den Graeff came to Germantown in 1683. His old mother came with him, and within a few weeks she died. He sat down to write home about the event. Some Indians appeared, and one of the squaws took hold of the pen. He guided her hand and in this way wrote of the death of his mother. Thus the story of the first death in the little colony was told by the hand of an Indian. The letter is still preserved in one of the libraries in Europe.

**An Indian Chief Discovers Iron.**—When Samuel Nutt started the manufacture of iron at Coventry, in Chester County, in 1718, the mine of ore was discovered and pointed out to him by an Indian chief. As a reward he gave to the daughter of the chief an iron pot which cost four shillings and six pence. The only contest with the Indians in Eastern Pennsylvania occurred in Hanover Township, now Montgomery County, in 1728, forty-six years after the settlement by Penn, where a roving band of Shawnees on the war-path came into collision with the settlers, and two or three were wounded. Upon a rumor of attack in 1689 Caleb Pusey went out, unarmed, into the woods to meet the savages. In 1728 two traders, Morgan and John Winters, were hanged for killing an Indian.

✓ **The Quaker Treatment of Indians.**—The concessions of Penn, made to the settlers July 11, 1681, provided: "That no man shall by any ways or means in word or deed affront or wrong any Indian, but he shall incur the same penalty of the law as if he had committed it against his fellow planter."

The policy of the Quaker government in carrying out the law with respect to all men alike, including the natives, made a favorable impression everywhere, and maintained peace with the Indians throughout all the early days of the settlement.

**Indian Humor.**—Pastorius tells an incident which suggests even a touch of humor in the grim savages. An Indian promised to sell him a turkey hen. He brought instead an eagle and insisted that it was a turkey. When it was declined he told a Swede, who had seen the occurrence, that he had thought a German, just arrived, would not know the difference.



INDIAN CELTS.

**Indian Place Names.**—The Indians have made a permanent impression upon the State in the names of such streams and places as Ohio, Monongahela, Allegheny, Susquehanna, Perkiomen, Wingohocking, Conshohocken, Manayunk, Passyunk and Mauch Chunk, which are all of Indian origin.

## CHAPTER II

### THE DUTCH

**Race Stocks of the White Settlers.**—Pennsylvania differed from all of the other American colonies in the fact that many settlements were made within her borders and many races contributed to her people. Numerous fibres were twisted into a cord, which grew strong.

**Captain John Smith Approaches Pennsylvania.**—In 1608 the famous Captain John Smith, of Virginia, sailed up the Chesapeake Bay to its head, and two miles further up the Susquehanna River, where he was stopped by the rocks. He almost reached Pennsylvania, and some of the Susquehanna Indians, from what is now called Lancaster County, went to meet him. He says the calf of the leg of one of them “was three-quarters of a yard about,” and he seemed “the goodliest man we had ever beheld.”

**Henry Hudson in Delaware Bay.**—At this time the Dutch, of Holland, during a lull in their war with Spain, were sending maritime expeditions over the world. They sent Henry Hudson to America. He sailed up the coast and, on August 28, 1609, in his ship, the “Half Moon,” entered the bay now called Delaware Bay, and cast anchor. He reported his discovery, and the Dutch claimed the country.

**The “South River.”**—This was before his discovery of the Hudson River, and, therefore, New Netherland had its origin on the Delaware, called by the Dutch the Zuyd Revier, or South River. Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey, and New



York are the only American States whose territory was united under one government before the articles of confederation were adopted in 1777.

On August 27, 1610, Captain Samuel Argall, from Jamestown, sailed into the Delaware Bay, and, remaining a few hours, gave it the name of Delaware.

**A Frenchman Crosses Pennsylvania.**—Etienne Brulé, a Frenchman in the service of Champlain, the first governor of Canada, left the neighborhood of Oneida, in New York, in 1615, and spent the following winter exploring along a river “that debouches in the direction of Florida,” and he followed it “as far as the sea and to the islands and lands near them.” This river was probably the Susquehanna, and it appears, therefore, that he crossed Pennsylvania and reached Chesapeake Bay.

**The Dutch on the Delaware.**—Hudson’s report of a land rich in furs attracted the attention of the Dutch, and before 1614 five vessels came to Manhattan on the North River. One of them, in command of Cornelius Mey, sailed to the South River, and he named the cape at the east entrance of the bay Cape Mey, and the cape on the west Cape Henlopen. One of these vessels was burned, and her captain, Adrian Block, built a yacht forty-four and a half feet long, eleven and a half feet wide, of sixteen tons burden, to take her place. This boat, the “Onrust,” was the first built within the limits of the United States. She was destined to fame. In her, in 1616, Cornelius Hendricksen, from Monnikendam upon the Zuyder Zee, discovered the mouth of the Schuylkill and first saw the site of Philadelphia. Here he ransomed from the Indians a Dutchman named Kleynties and two companions, who had come down from the North River by land, and who were perhaps the first Europeans in Pennsylvania.

**The Dutch West India Company.**—In 1621 the West India Company, with the exclusive right to trade on the coast of

America between Newfoundland and the Straits of Magellan, was chartered by the Dutch Government.

**Fort Nassau.**—In 1623 Mey built Fort Nassau on the east bank of the South River, about five miles above Wilmington, and here four married couples and eight seamen lived. They were the first settlers along the river.

**The Valley of the Swans.**—Another settlement of three or four families was made further north upon the same side of the



DAVID PIETERZOOM DE VRIES.

river. In 1631 David Pieterzoon DeVries, with thirty-two people and a large stock of cattle from the Texel, made a settlement near the present town of Lewes, and called it Swanendael, or the Valley of the Swans. After a few weeks he returned to Holland and left the colony in charge of Gilles Hosset. Unhappily, in claim of right, Hosset or some other of the colonists set up upon a pole a tin display of the arms of Holland. An

Indian, seeing the glitter, or thinking the tin could be used for making tobacco pipes, stole it and carried it away. The Dutch, regarding the offence as an affair of state, succeeded in having the offender put to death. Then the Indians killed all of the settlers, and in this tragic manner ended the first settlement on the west shore of the Delaware. When DeVries came again, late in 1632, to the South River he found only the skulls and bones of the people. He landed at Fort Nassau, at Ridley Creek, and at the site of Philadelphia. He published a book describing the country, and told of the fine river, of the vines, of the fish which were so plentiful that with a single haul of the seine he caught as many as would feed thirty men, of the thousands of geese, and of the wild turkeys and deer.

**The Dutch on the Schuylkill.**—Wouter Van Twiller, the Dutch governor of New Netherland, who came over to New Amsterdam on the North River in 1633, sent Arent Corssen to the South River to build a new house and secure lands on the west bank of the river. Corssen bought from the Indians “the Schuylkill and adjoining lands.” One of the rivers on the banks of which Philadelphia was laid out still bears the Dutch name of Schuylkill: On this land Fort Beversrode was later erected.

**The Dutch and the English.**—The Dutch claim of ownership was not conceded by other nations, and their settlements were much disturbed by intruders. In 1642 the Dutch commander at Fort Nassau, Jan Jansen, sent a force across the river and drove away a number of Englishmen who proposed to establish a post near the mouth of the Schuylkill.

**The Dutch and the Swedes.**—As early as 1638 the Swedes began to appear on the river, making settlements and entering into trade with the Indians. At that time the Dutch at Manhattan were too busy fighting with the savages around them to pay much attention to the Swedes, but in 1645 Willem Kieft,

the Dutch governor, sent Andreas Hudde to Fort Nassau, and the next year a Dutch sloop, loaded with goods, sailed into the Schuylkill to trade with the Minqua Indians. The Swedes ordered her away, and since the captain was afraid of losing his cargo, he obeyed. Then in 1647 the sturdy Peter Stuyvesant became the Dutch governor. Hudde built Fort Beversrode at Passyunk. The Swedes cut down the trees around the fort and erected a house between it and the river so as to make an obstruction. Two of the Dutch built houses and the Swedes tore them down.

**Dutch Settlements on the "South River," or Delaware.**—In 1651 Stuyvesant sent an armed ship from Manhattan to the South River, and he himself came overland with a body of soldiers to Fort Nassau. There he bought lands from the Indians, and he called upon the governor of the Swedes to show by what authority they remained upon the river. He gave up Fort Nassau and built another fort, called Fort Casimir, near what is now the town of New Castle, in the State of Delaware, below the fort of the Swedes, and in this way was able to control the river.

**The Dutch and Swedes Struggle for Fort Casimir.**—In 1654 Fort Casimir had a garrison of twelve men under command of Gerrit Bikker. A Swedish vessel came into the river. Her commander, at the head of twenty or thirty soldiers, demanded possession of the fort, and Bikker, being without powder, surrendered. The Dutch West India Company sent orders to Stuyvesant to recapture the fort. On August 28, 1655, after a sermon in the Dutch Church at Manhattan, Stuyvesant, with seven ships, three hundred and seventeen soldiers, and a company of sailors, set sail, and on the following day entered the South River. That stream had never before seen so formidable a force. It passed Fort Casimir, and on August 31st the troops landed between the two forts. In Fort Casimir

were forty-seven Swedes. After three demands for surrender the Swedes, on the following day, gave up the fort. Thereupon Stuyvesant led his force to the Swedish Fort Christina and began a siege which lasted two weeks. In the fort were thirty men. At the end of this period, September 15th, they surrendered, and in this way the Dutch established their control of the whole of the South River.

**Colonists from Amsterdam.**—Stuyvesant returned in triumph to Manhattan and sent John Paul Jacquette to take charge. Soon afterward, in 1656, the West India Company sold a large part of its lands on the west side of the river to the city of Amsterdam, which city sent Jacob Alrichs, with three ships and a number of colonists, to be the governor. Around Fort Casimir had grown up a Dutch village, called New Amstel, afterward New Castle. Alrichs arrived there in April, 1657, with one hundred and eight persons, sixty of whom were soldiers.

**The First Schoolmaster.**—Among them, of more importance than the soldiers, came Evert Pietersen, a schoolmaster, who soon had a school of twenty-five pupils, and so began education in Pennsylvania and Delaware.

**Life at New Amstel.**—At New Amstel the settlers had horses and cows, some of them driven over from Manhattan, as well as pigs and goats. They made bricks with which to build houses and baked tiles to roof them. They traded with the Indians for beaver and deer skins and furs. They laid out gardens, raised rye and wheat, and sent timber to Holland. One morning, September 6, 1659, Colonel Nathaniel Utie came riding into New Amstel with nine followers, and threatened, on behalf of the governor of Maryland, to seize the place, giving them three weeks time in which to depart. Stuyvesant, at Manhattan, made answer by sending sixty soldiers to New Amstel, and Augustine Herman and Resolved Waldron to



Maryland, to demand satisfaction for the threats. Utie returned no more. Another village called Altona grew up near the mouth of the Brandywine Creek, where the Swedes had built Fort Christina.

**Troubles with the Indians.**—There were some troubles with the Indians. The settlers sold them liquors in order to get deer meat and Indian corn, and the results were harmful, since the Indians were led to commit depredations. In 1659 two servants of Alrichs, the former governor, killed three Indians, a man, a woman, and a boy. In 1660 the Indians killed Jan Barentsen, a carpenter. In 1661 the Indians killed four men near New Amstel. In 1662 an old man named Joris Floris, sitting on one of his teams of horses, as he drove through the woods, was shot and scalped. A little later a young man was killed only four hundred steps from the fort at Altona. Nevertheless the relations with the Indians were, on the whole, peaceful, and the settlers used the Indian runners to send messages to Manhattan. In 1663 the city of Amsterdam bought all of the rights of the West India Company on the South River, and Alexander D'Hinoyossa, who had succeeded Alrichs, became the ruler independent of Governor Stuyvesant. He brought from Holland in 1663 one hundred and fifty settlers.

**The First Social Experiment in America.**—Pieter Cornelius Ploekhoy, a Mennonite, born at Zierik Zee, in Holland, was the originator of those socialistic and communal views which later led Hawthorne, Thoreau, and Emerson to undertake such a life at Brook Farm. He wrote several pamphlets containing his views of the brotherhood of man, of ways for helping the poor, and of men living together in one society and having their goods in common. He went to England and laid his plans before Cromwell, who listened to him. He also urged them upon Parliament. In 1662 he brought a colony of twenty-five Dutch Mennonites to Swanendael, on the South River, to try



his experiment in America. He wrote a little book published in Amsterdam in 1662, describing his plan for a community of men

Kort en klaer ontwerp,  
dienende tot  
Een onderling Accoort,  
O M  
Den arbeyd / onnuÿ en moeye-  
lijckheyt / van Alderley-hand-werck-  
lyuden te verlichten  
D O O R  
Een onderlinge Compagnie ofte  
Volck-planting (onder de protectie vande H: Mo:  
Heeren Staten Generael der vereenigde Neder-  
landen; en bysonder onder het gunstig gesag van de  
Achtbare Magistraten der Stad Amstelre-  
dam) aen de Zuyt-revier in Nieu-ne-  
der-land op te rechten; Bestaende in  
*Land-bouwers,  
Zee-varende Personen,  
Alderhande noodige Ambachts-lyuden, en Meesters  
van goede konsten en wetenschappen.*  
Stennende op de vooz-rechten van hare Acht-  
baerheden (als hier na volgt) tot dien eynde verleent.  
t'Samen gestelt  
*Door Pieter Cornelisz. Plockhoy van Zierck-zee, voor hem selven en andere  
Lief-hebbers van Nieu-neder-land.*  
t'Amsterdam gedruckt by Otto Barentsz. Smient, Anno 1662.

TITLE PAGE OF PLOCKHOY'S BOOK, "VALLEY OF THE SWANS."

engaged in handicrafts to be settled on the South River. It provided for freedom of conscience, that there should be no

lordship or "servile slavery," and that goods should be held and used in common. His colony had hardly become fixed in its new home before trouble arose.

**The English Claims and Contests.**—The King of England, claiming rights through the voyages of Cabot, granted the land between the head of the Connecticut River and the east side of the Delaware Bay to his brother, the Duke of York. This meant war between Holland and England. Four English men-of-war, having eighty-two guns and four hundred and fifty soldiers, in 1664 took possession of the North River, which Stuyvesant, being unable to resist, surrendered. Then an expedition under Sir Robert Carr, with three vessels, was sent to the South River. He called upon Fort Amstel to surrender. D'Hinoyossa refused. The place was taken by storm, in the course of which the Dutch had three men killed and ten wounded. It was the first real battle in the region of the Delaware River. Carr also destroyed the "Quaking Society of Ploekhoy to a very Naile." Under the treaty of peace made at Breda, three years later, Holland retained Java and other islands in the East, which she regarded as the more desirable, and gave up to England the lands on the North and South Rivers. In this way ended the Dutch efforts to colonize and form governments in this region. It is a period full of romance and interest. At the time of the English conquest there were a thousand people, perhaps more, living along the South River. The names of Cape May, Cape Henlopen, Marcus Hook, Hoorn Kill, Schuylkill, and Maurice River remain to remind us of the Dutch occupation. {

## CHAPTER III

### THE SWEDES

**The Swedes Come to the Delaware.**—The settlements of the Dutch upon the North and South Rivers had the effect of stirring other nations to making similar efforts. Willem Usselinx, who had been the founder of the Dutch West India Company, feeling that he had not received proper consideration in his native land, went, in 1624, to Sweden, and there had an interview with Gustavus Adolphus, the famous King of the Swedes. The result was that he received a charter from the king to found a company for the purpose of trade with “Asia, Africa, America, and Magellanica.” This South Company was intended to establish trade with the New World, as America was then called, but it went into other ventures without much success, and in 1629 Usselinx returned to Holland. He still continued his efforts, however, and they finally led to results. Samuel Blommaert, another Dutchman, who had business interests in Sweden, directed the attention of the Swedish Chancellor, Axel Oxenstierna, to the possibilities of the copper trade with the West Indies. At this time Peter Minit, who had been governor of New Netherland and was dissatisfied with his treatment, having been dismissed, offered his services to Blommaert, knowing that Blommaert owned lands on the South River. Minit suggested the founding of a colony upon that river to trade with the Indians. A company was formed with the exclusive right to trade on the South River for twenty years and to send goods to Sweden for a period of ten

years free of duty. The ownership of the company was half Swedish and half Dutch.

**New Sweden.**—The Swedish Government furnished two ships and a sloop, and Blommaert secured cargoes of goods and seamen to man the vessels in Holland. The expedition, under the command of Minuit, reached the South River in March, 1638. His instructions were to set up the arms of Sweden and take possession of the country, avoiding New Netherland, to do no harm to the Indians, to name the country New Sweden, to dispose of his cargo, and then, leaving the sloop, return to Sweden.

**Fort Christina.**—He built Fort Christina about five miles below the Dutch Fort Nassau and left in it, when he departed, twenty-four men. Among them, a year later, were the Rev. Reorus Torkillus, the first clergyman in the colony, who lived for four or five years afterward, and Jan Petersen, a surgeon and barber.

**Distress and Fresh Supplies.**—The colony was in such distress in 1639 that the people thought seriously of abandoning the locality and going to Manhattan, but the following year another vessel arrived from Sweden with supplies. On board were four mares and two horses, a number of farming implements, thirty-one barrels of beer, and colonists, made up to some extent of deserters from the army and people accused of offences. The vessel reached New Sweden April 17, 1640, and soon returned laden with beaver skins and other peltry. At this time the Dutch members of the company, who had owned a half interest, sold it to the Swedes.

**The Swedish Charter.**—Another effort to send colonists to New Sweden originated in Utrecht. A charter granted to Hendrik Hooghkamer and others authorized them to start a settlement on the west side of the South River twenty miles above Fort Christina. They were to have what land was



MAP OF NEW SWEDEN.



needed, provided they improved it within ten years. They could start manufactories and carry on trade. They were given religious liberty and were required to support ministers of the gospel and schoolmasters. They were authorized to appoint magistrates and officials, administer justice, and establish regulations. Being Dutch, they were to own the windmills. But they must submit to the Swedish law and government and pay a tax of three florins a year for each family.

**The Finns.**—Under this arrangement a ship armed with twenty-five cannon and taking fifty colonists arrived in New Sweden November 2, 1640. She took back to Sweden 737 beaver skins, 29 bear skins, and some other productions of the country. It was a difficult matter to find colonists. At this time there were many Finns from Finland scattered over Sweden. They lived a somewhat wild life, burned the forests, and shot the deer. Severe laws were passed, to which they gave little attention. They refused to go back to Finland. New Sweden seemed to be a good place to send them. The government ordered the capture of these law-breaking Finns.

**Johan Printz.**—Among those engaged in the pursuit was Johan Printz, who was later governor of New Sweden. He was so fat that it might be supposed he could not catch a Finn. One of them who had cut down six apple trees in the king's orchard was given his choice between going to New Sweden or being hanged.

**Swedish and Finnish Settlers.**—Two vessels, on one of which were thirty-five colonists, many of them Finns, set sail in November, 1641, and arrived in New Sweden the following April. Among these arrivals were Olaf Paelsson, Anders Hansson, Axel Stille, Henrick Mattson, Olaf Stille, Mans Svensson, and Per Kock, and their names are still borne by families in Pennsylvania. Tobacco soon became the main article of commerce sent from New Sweden.

**The Homes of the Swedes.**—When the Swedes first arrived with Minuit they built inside the fort little cottages of round logs. The doors were so low that a man had to bend to get inside. There were no windows, but loop-holes were cut between the logs which could be closed or opened with a sliding board. The cracks between the logs were filled with clay. The fireplaces were made of stone or clay, and a bake-oven was built within the house.

**The Swedes Secure More Land.**—When Peter Hollander Ridder, who had been appointed to command Fort Christina, arrived in 1640 he found the fort two miles inland near the mouth of Christiana Creek, so situated that it could not command the river and in poor condition, the walls being ready to give way in three places. Within it were five houses, a storehouse, and a barn. The colony had two horses and a colt. Ridder sent to Holland for cows and oxen. He proposed to saw lumber and to make bricks. In 1640 he bought from the Indians the lands on the west side of the South River from the Schuylkill as far north as the site of Trenton, and the following year the lands on the other side of the river from Raccoon Creek to Cape May. The same year the colony received from Holland five horses, eight cows, five sheep, and two goats. A windmill was set up near the fort.

**Governor Johan Printz.**—Whenever a Swedish vessel attempted to pass Fort Nassau it was fired upon by the cannon in the fort. In 1642 Johan Printz, who had been kept busy capturing delinquent Finns, was knighted by the Swedish government and appointed governor of New Sweden. He had been a lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of cavalry in the Thirty Years' War, and had been dismissed from the service because of what was held to be a too feeble defence of a city in which he had command. There is a portrait of him in the collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He was very fat, very



solemn, and very homely. He set sail with two vessels, the "Fawn" and the "Swan," loaded with wine, malt, grain, peas, nets, muskets, shoes, stockings, wearing apparel, writing paper, sealing wax, oranges, lemons, and hay, and having on board a number of poachers, deserters, and culprit Finns, and arrived in New Sweden February 15, 1643, after a stormy voyage of five months.

**Swedish Colonization Increases.**—Two vessels reached New Sweden in 1644; a third, in 1646; a fourth, in 1648. In 1649 a fifth vessel, with seventy colonists, was wrecked in the West Indies, where many perished and the rest suffered great hardships. With the arrival of Printz in 1643 the Swedish Colony on the South River reached its greatest importance.

**Printz Builds New Forts.**

—Printz built Fort Elfsborg, on the east side of the river below Mill Creek, an earthwork with three angles, armed it with eight cannon and a mortar, and placed in it a garrison of



JOHAN PRINTZ.

thirteen men under Sven Skute. The story is that later the men were driven out by mosquitoes. He built Fort New Gothenborg, in which were eight men, on Tinicum Island. This fort was constructed of hemlock logs and had four cannon. Provision was made for the planting of corn and tobacco.

**Printz Hof.**—Printz built a mansion on Tinicum Island, "very splendid," with an orchard and pleasure house, and it

long bore the name of Printz Hof or Printz Hall. It was two stories high and built of hewn logs, while ovens and two or more fireplaces were made of imported bricks. There were even glass windows. He had a library and utensils of copper and tin. His wife wore under-linen and pearls and precious stones. She had clothes for Sunday and every-day wear. Their light was the candle. They ate rye bread and drank malt and beer. They ate salt pork, smoked pork, pork fat, salted meat, cheese, butter, and fish. He built a blockhouse on an island in the Schuylkill, later converted into Fort Korsholm.

**The Growth of the Colony.**—At first the cattle and swine were allowed to roam in the woods. There were in the colony a cooper, who made barrels, pails, and tobacco casks, and two blacksmiths, who made tools and farm implements. The colony had a saw-mill, a grain-mill, and a windmill. Affairs prospered so that Printz became bold, and not only contended with the Dutch, but suggested to the Swedish Government to send an armed vessel to the South River to prey upon the Spanish vessels carrying silver to Europe from Mexico. The Dutch, though claiming the country, very willingly sold the Swedes cattle and provisions in exchange for beaver skins. November 25, 1645, a fire started from a candle, burned the storehouse, Printz Hof, and everything within the fort at Tinicum except the barn. These houses were later rebuilt. In 1647 there were 183 people in the colony, but many of them were anxious to return to Sweden, and Printz himself asked several times to be recalled.

**The Early Meeting-houses and Preachers.**—After the Rev. Reorus Torkillus arrived in the colony in 1641 or 1642 a meeting-house was built in which the services of the Lutheran Church were conducted. Printz built a church on Tinicum Island which had a bell and belfry. It was succeeded by a more imposing edifice in 1646, made of logs, with a roof of clap-

boards and having an altar with a silver cloth. At its dedication John Campanius Holme took part. He became interested in the Indians, learned their language, and translated for their use the Lutheran Catechism, rendering the Lord's Prayer thus: "Give us this day our daily corn and venison." He wrote another and important work upon New Sweden with a picture of Niagara Falls and other plates published in 1702. Israel Fluviander, a relative of Printz, was another preacher in the colony, and they were followed in 1647 by Rev. Lars Karlsson Lock.

**Burial and Marriage.**—The first person buried in the graveyard at Tinicum was Katarina Hansson, in 1646. The first marriage in the church was that of Armegot, daughter of Printz, with Johan Papegoja, who commanded Fort Christina.

**Printz's Eminence.**—Printz was a judge as well as a governor. He sat for the trial of offenders in one of the rooms of Printz Hall. The royal flag of Sweden floated in the breeze. The Swedish Coat-of-Arms, cut in stone, was set above the gate. At least one man was condemned to death and executed.

**The End of the Swedish Colony.**—The end of the colony was now approaching. Printz became anxious to be relieved because of troubles around him and want of support. Oxenstierna recommended Johan Rising, secretary of a commercial college and a student of shipping and trade, as an assistant. He sailed with a supply of provisions and about three hundred and fifty colonists, arriving in New Sweden May 20, 1654. Among the officers was Peter Martensson Lindestrom, an engineer, who prepared a valuable map of the country. Another vessel followed the same year, but it was the last. Printz, after placing Papegoja in charge, left the colony in 1653. Rising showed much activity, but the troubles with the Dutch were only increased by it, and the result was their capture of the country and overthrow of the Swedes, as told in the last chapter.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE ENGLISH

**The English On the Delaware.**—England claimed a right to the country upon the South River because of the fact that John Cabot had sailed up and down the Atlantic Coast.

Captain Thomas Young and his nephew, Robert Evelin, under a commission from Charles I “to go forth and discover lands in America,” came to the South River July 24, 1634. They were at the mouth of the Schuylkill five days and made two attempts to get beyond the falls near Trenton. Young tells of the great number of birds and wild fowl, and that they caught forty-eight partridges as these were chased across the river by hawks. They built a fort at a place called Eriwomeck, which may have been near the present Camden, or at the site of Philadelphia.

**Sir Edmund Plowden.**—Following their report of the country Charles I gave a grant of a county palatine, between the Hudson River and Maryland, to Sir Edmund Plowden, who, coming to America, visited the Delaware River in 1643, and nearly perished at Chincoteague. It appears that he never brought any settlers to his county palatine, but when he died in 1659 he described himself as Lord and Earl Palatine of the province of New Albion. The main result of this effort was a book published in 1648, entitled, “Direction for Adventurers and Description of New Albion.”

**The English Take and Lose Fort Nassau.**—In 1635 the governor of Virginia sent fifteen armed men under command of

Captain George Holmes to the South River, and they took possession of Fort Nassau and the country. The Dutch governor of New Netherland promptly sent a vessel and force, recaptured the fort, and made prisoners of Holmes and his invaders.

**The New Haven "Delaware Company."**—In 1641 some merchants and planters in New Haven, dissatisfied with the region in which they lived, determined to organize a Delaware Company for the purpose of founding a colony and trading on the South River. They sent as agents George Lambertson and Nathaniel Turner, who made some purchases of lands from the Indians and built a blockhouse. About sixty persons arrived from Connecticut. The trade proved to be profitable. A blockhouse was built at the mouth of the Schuylkill. Arrangements were made in New Haven to send a vessel with colonists and supplies. The Swedes and Dutch both protested, and finally, in May, 1642, two sloops arrived from Manhattan with instructions to expel the English quietly, if possible, but by force, if necessary. Jan Jansen, the Dutch commander, since the English would not "depart immediately in peace," burned their houses and sent the settlers as prisoners to Manhattan.

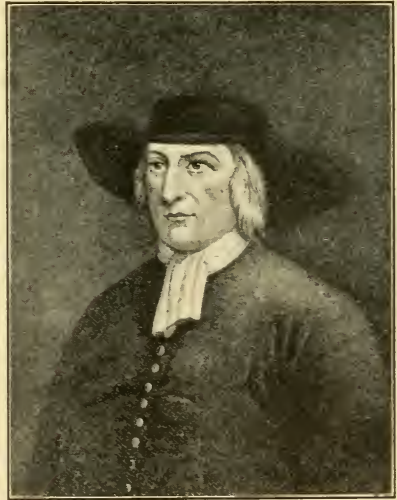
**The Duke of York and English Supremacy.**—On March 12, 1663-4, Charles I granted to his brother James, Duke of York, later King of England, the lands lying between the Connecticut and Delaware Rivers, and, as we have seen, after a war between Holland and England, by the provisions of the treaty of Breda, what had been New Netherland became the undisputed possession of the English.

**New York.**—The city of New Amsterdam became the city of New York, and the South River became the Delaware River. Colonel Richard Nicolls, the English governor, lived in New York. He treated the Dutch and Swedes upon the



Delaware with just consideration and established a code of laws known since as the "Duke of York's book of laws," which provided for trial by jury, religious freedom, and equality of taxation. They were enforced in courts at Hoorn Kill, New Castle, and Upland. He created a council consisting of Israel Helm, Peter Rambo, Peter Cock, Hans Block, and Peter Alrichs, who, with the sheriff, disposed of civil cases.

**The First Rebellion.**—In 1669 Konigsmark, known as "the long Finn," stirred up the first rebellion in the country. Together with another Finn, named Henry Coleman, who understood the Indian languages, he went about teaching sedition and creating disturbance among the settlers and Indians. Madame Papegoja, the daughter of Printz, and Lock, the Swedish preacher, were said to have been adherents. He was finally captured, put into irons, publicly whipped, branded with the letter "R," and sold in the Barbados. A romance in two volumes, based upon the adventures of Konigsmark and bearing his name, was published in 1823. Nicolls was succeeded as governor by Colonel Francis Lovelace in 1667, whose term continued until 1672.



GEORGE FOX.

**The First Quaker Visitor.**—In that year a visitor

appeared in the country whose coming had great significance for the future. George Fox, the founder of the sect of Quakers, rode

through New Jersey, crossed the Delaware where is now Burlington by swimming his horse, and then, going thirty miles for the day, slept upon some straw in the house of a Swede.

**War Between Holland and England.**—The same year came another turn of affairs on the Delaware. War again broke out between Holland and England. In August, 1673, while Lovelace was away in Connecticut, a Dutch fleet appeared before New York and captured the city. The English on the Delaware likewise "made their submission," and the country again became a Dutch colony. Peter Alrichs a second time became the commander on the Delaware River. The renewed Dutch Government lasted only a year, when, by the treaty of Westminster, New Netherland was finally ceded to England. The lawyers held that by the conquest of the Dutch the Duke of York had lost his title, and that under the treaty the country became vested in the king.

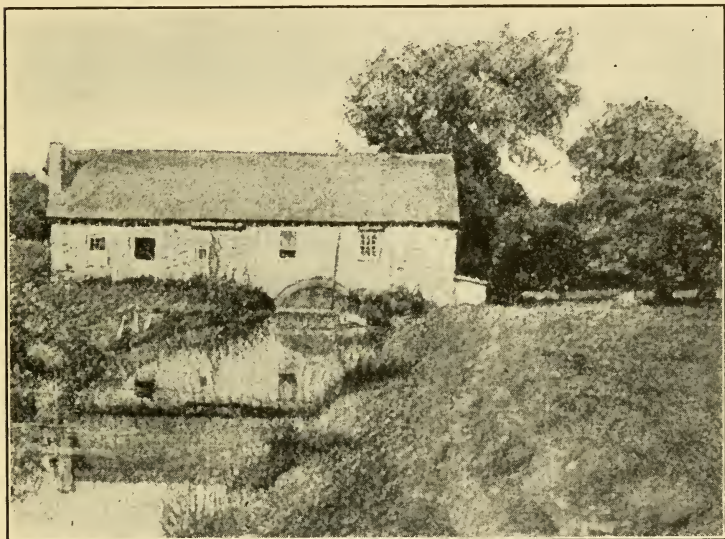
**Governor Edmund Andros.**—On June 29, 1674, Charles gave him a new grant, and he appointed Major Edmund Andros as governor. A court sat at Upland (Chester) and settled the little controversies of the colonists. Edmund Dranfton taught the children to read the Bible.

**Mills, Churches, and Homes.**—The Swedes had had a mill on Cobb's Creek since 1643. The Dutch had another near Wilmington. A third was started on Mill Creek, a branch of the Schuylkill, in 1678. Mahlon Stacy built a mill at Trenton in 1679. Petrus Tesschenmaker, afterward killed by the Indians in New York, preached in a Dutch Reformed Church at New Castle. Lock, a Swedish Lutheran, preached in a church on Tinicum Island. Jacob Fabritius, another Lutheran, came to the Delaware in 1672, and preached at Wicaco.

**Conditions of Life on the Delaware in 1679.**—Two of the followers of Jean de Labadie, Jasper Dankers and Peter Sluyter, from Frisia, in the north of Holland, passed through the country



in 1679, and have given a good description of its condition just before the coming of Penn. Jacob Hendricks lived on the island, opposite Burlington, four miles long and two in width. It had belonged to the Dutch governor, who built good houses on it, sowed and planted, raised grain, and made it a pleasure garden. Hendricks' house was built after the Swedish fashion. It was a blockhouse made of entire trees split through the



AN OLD PENNSYLVANIA MILL.

middle or squared and laid one upon another, and fitted together about a foot from the ends without nail or spike. It had a glass window, a chimney in the corner, a planked ceiling, and a low, wide door. The travellers slept upon deer skins spread upon the floor.

**The Settlements at Tinicum and Christina.**—Tinicum Island, two miles long and a mile and a half wide at the southwest point, below a marsh covered with bushes, had a sandy soil,

overrun with garlic. Here were three or four houses, a little Lutheran Church made of logs, the ruins of a large blockhouse, and some log huts. Otto Cock, a physician, lived there poorly enough, but he had good cider, made from an orchard planted by Printz, and a fat ox. Upland was a small village of Swedes, among whom were some English. Here Madame Papegoja had lived and had planted great numbers of vines among the trees to shade the walks along the river. At Christina had stood the fort built by the Swedes, captured by the Dutch, and torn down by the English. Across the creek, where Stuyvesant had erected his battery, lived Jaquette, who made good peach brandy, better than that of France. There were forty or fifty houses in the town. In one of them lived Peter Alrichs, who gave the travellers proper attention. Tesschenmaker had three charges on the other side of the river, and was away from his church, but a limping, crippled, and meagre clerk read a sermon from a book and made a prayer.

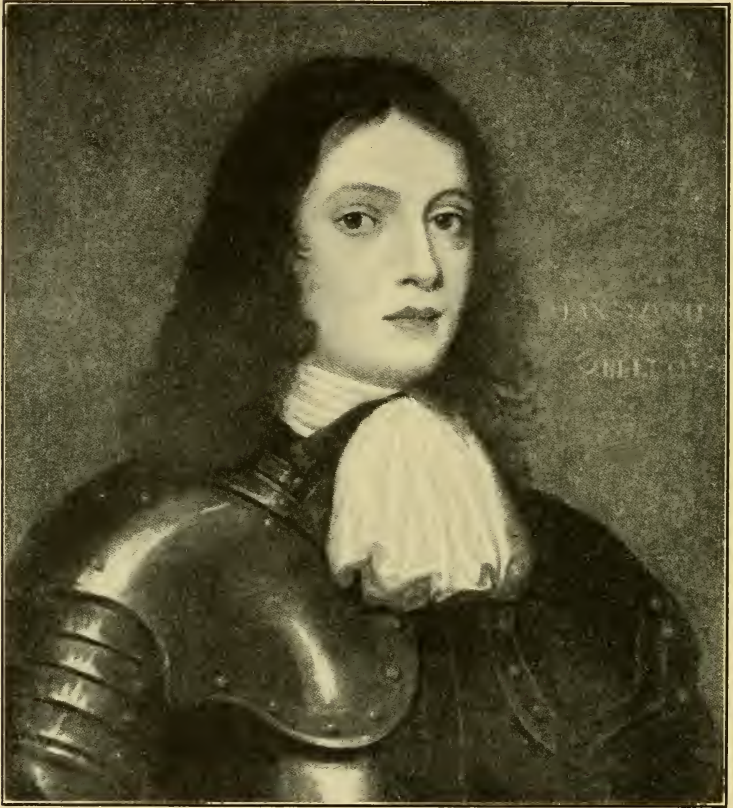
**The Settlement at New Castle.**—At New Castle were about fifty wooden houses, a blockhouse, and some small cannon in the centre of the town. Along the river a Dutch woman had made dykes around the flats and her wheat produced a hundred-fold. At Wicaco, a Swedish village, since absorbed by Philadelphia, the travellers arrived wet, and slept in a room which had a stove and in a house where there were three children sick with the small-pox.

**George Fox and the Quakers.**—George Fox, a man of peasant ancestry, was born in a little house where two roads cross about a half-mile from the obscure village of Fenny Drayton in England. One day in 1646, as he passed through the gate in the old wall that surrounded the historic town of Coventry, a spiritual light lit up his soul, and he saw clearly what had before given him much trouble. He began to teach a faith which had arisen among the Anabaptists of Germany more than a century

before, had been elaborated by Caspar Schwenkfeld, of Silesia, had impressed the Mennonites in Holland, and had now reached England. Every man could read the Bible, relying upon an "inner light" which enabled him to know its meaning. No oath ought to be taken. No war ought to be fought. | The sacraments ought to be observed in spirit, and not by eating the Lord's Supper or by pouring water in baptism. His doctrine was a protest. It was an assertion of freedom from Church and State in matters of conscience. He called his followers "Friends," and others who did not like them called them "Quakers." They were fined, put in prison, and whipped, but these punishments did not stop them. The plain people over in England and Ireland, and in some places in Holland and Germany, flocked to hear the preachers of this new faith. Among those converted by George Fox were George Keith, a hard-headed Scotchman, and Robert Barclay, of Urie, both of whom were men of learning, and the latter wrote an "Apology," which came to be accepted as the chief book of doctrine of the Quakers. Another of their preachers, Thomas Loe, addressed the students at the University of Oxford.

**Young William Penn.**—Among those who listened was William, the son of Sir William Penn, an English admiral, who had commanded the fleet in the West Indies and had fought many a battle upon the seas. The Admiral's wife was Margaret, the daughter of John Jasper, a merchant in Rotterdam. Pepys the diarist describes her as "a short, fat, well looked old Dutch Woman, who hath heretofore been pretty handsome, and hath more wit than her husband." The Admiral intended that his son William should follow in his footsteps. He had William carefully educated, gave him money with which to travel on the Continent, sent him to Ireland to look after estates there, and found a place for him in the army. The effort was all in vain, however, and William Penn became a Quaker. George Fox,

as we have seen, had travelled through America, and as early as 1660 had thought of founding a colony upon the banks of the Susquehanna. A like thought had occurred to William Penn



WILLIAM PENN.

while he was a student at Oxford. The time now approached when the lands along the shores of the Delaware became a place of refuge for all of the sect.

## CHAPTER V

### THE QUAKER SETTLEMENT

**The Quaker Settlement of New Jersey.**—Edward Byllinge, a Quaker merchant in London, had become the owner, under grant from the Duke of York, of nine-tenths of the half-part of New Jersey. Becoming embarrassed, he, in 1674, sold his interest to William Penn, Gawen Lawrie, and Nicholas Lucas. Later Penn's interest was increased. John Fenwick, who, from being a colonel in the army of Cromwell, had become a Quaker, brought a colony mostly of that sect to Salem in 1675. Burlington was settled in 1678. Penn thus acquired a material interest in America.

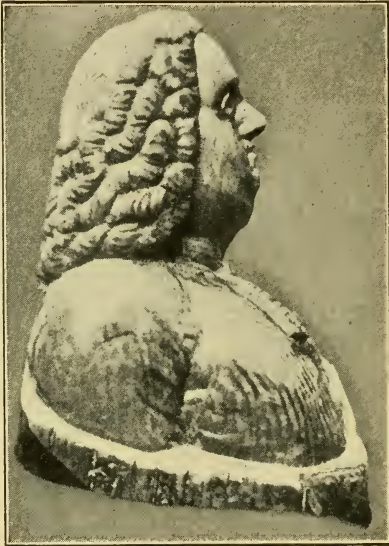
**William Penn On the Rhine.**—In 1677, together with Fox, Keith, and Barclay, he made a trip to Holland and Germany seeking converts, and went up the Rhine as far as Worms and the village of Kriegsheim. This visit paved the way for the later emigration of Dutch and Germans, and helped to make the people of Pennsylvania so largely German.

**Penn's Patent for Pennsylvania.**—In 1680 Penn made application to Charles II for a grant of land in America, north of Maryland, to be bounded on the east by the Delaware River, running westward to the same extent as Maryland, and northward as far as "plantable." He based the claim upon moneys due to his father because of losses in the public service. The Duke of York gave his consent and the king issued a patent March 4, 1680-81. Penn wanted to call the country New Wales, but the king gave it the name of Pennsylvania.



**The Royal Charter Given to Penn.**—The charter sets forth three objects: a desire on the part of Penn to enlarge the English empire; to promote trade; and to bring the savage natives by gentleness and justice to the love of civil society and the Christian religion. It granted to Penn and his heirs the land to the west of the Delaware River, beginning twelve miles north of

New Castle, extending to the forty-third degree of north latitude, or to the head of the river, and westward five degrees of longitude; and made him proprietary of the country. It gave him power to make laws, set up courts, to trade, to erect towns, to collect customs duties, to make war, to sell lands, and to impose taxes. Copies of all laws were to be sent to England, and if disapproved within six months they became void. No war was to be made upon any State at peace with England. Any



BUST OF WILLIAM PENN.

twenty of the people could request the Bishop of London to send them a preacher of the Church of England, who was to reside within the province without being molested.

**Penn's Concessions to the Settlers.**—Penn issued certain concessions to the settlers. Every purchaser of lands should have a lot in the city, to be laid out along the river. In clearing the ground care was to be taken "to leave one acre of trees for every five acres cleared." This was the beginning of forestry

in America. | His view was that "any government is free to the people under it, whatever be the frame, where the laws rule and the people are a party to those laws, and more than this is tyranny, oligarchy, or confusion."

**The Duke of York Conveys Additional Territory to Penn.**—August 2, 1681, the Duke of York conveyed to Penn the three counties which now form the State of Delaware. Penn appointed his cousin, William Markham, deputy-governor, and the latter, with instructions what to do in the new province, arrived in New York before June 21st of that year.

**Penn's Account of Pennsylvania.**—Penn wrote a pamphlet called "Some Account of the Province of Pennsylvania," which, after being published in London, was translated into Dutch, German, and French, and scattered over the continent of Europe. He wanted to give a chance to the burdened people of all lands to find homes in his province. "Governments," he said, "rather depend upon men than men upon governments."

**The Beginnings of Philadelphia.**—He sent three commissioners with directions to lay out a great town in such a way that the houses should stand in the middle of lots, making it "a green country town." |

The first vessel, the "Bristol Factor," sailed from Bristol, and the second, the "John and Sarah," from London. Markham called a council of nine persons, which met at Upland, now Chester, August 3, 1681, set up a court at the same place, and so started the government.

In 1682 Markham and the commissioners laid out the city of Philadelphia, whose name had been chosen by Penn in England. He bought lands, probably including the site of the city, from the Indians, and he tried to settle with Lord Baltimore the boundary line between Maryland and Pennsylvania, which was long in dispute.



**Penn Comes to America.**—In August Penn sailed from London in the "Welcome," with Captain Robert Greenaway and about a hundred settlers. The small-pox attacked them at sea and about thirty died. To Jean, the wife of Evan Oliver, a daughter, Seaborn, was born October 24th, almost within sight of the Delaware. On October 28th Penn landed at New Castle, was handed the key of the fort, was given "one turf with a twig upon it, a porringer with river water and soil," made a speech to the people, and so took possession of his lands. The next day he went to Upland, whose name he changed to Chester.



THE BLUE ANCHOR INN, PHILADELPHIA.

**Penn Lands at the Blue Anchor.**—A few days later Penn stepped ashore at the Blue Anchor Tavern on the Dock Creek, now arched over, in Philadelphia. A few houses had been built, probably of logs, but some of the people arriving in the "Welcome" took shelter in caves dug in the banks along the Delaware. The house in Letitia Court was then being built for Penn.

**The First Assembly of Pennsylvania.**—The first Assembly met December 4, 1682, at Chester, and sat for four days. They passed an act uniting the three counties of Delaware with

Pennsylvania, and adopted the code of laws which had been agreed upon in England. These laws provided that no person acknowledging Almighty God "shall in any wise be molested or prejudiced for his or her conscientious persuasion or practice" or "compelled to frequent any religious worship," but shall enjoy Christian liberty. The death penalty was limited to murder, a great advance upon the laws of England and of the other American provinces. Widowers and widows were not permitted to marry again within a year after the death of the spouse. A county court was required to sit every month and cases could be appealed to the provincial court, which sat quarterly. Parties were permitted to plead their own causes. The laws provided punishment for "swearing, cursing, getting drunk, drinking healths, playing cards, scolding, and telling lies."

**The Provincial Council.**—Before December 29, 1682, twenty-three vessels had arrived at Philadelphia. Three counties were soon formed: Philadelphia, Chester, and Bucks. One branch of the government was the Provincial Council, consisting of not less than eighteen nor more than seventy-two members, chosen for three years. This Council prepared bills to be published thirty days before the Assembly met, so that everybody could examine them; saw that the laws were executed; looked after the peace and safety of the people; fixed the location of cities, ports, towns, roads, and public places; created courts and schools; gave rewards for useful discoveries, and summoned the Assembly and ordered its dissolution.

**Quarrels in the Council.**—In the first Council sat Christopher Taylor, of Bucks County, who had taught the classics in a school near London, and had published a book upon the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, with all of which he was familiar. In the second Assembly, which met in 1682, there were two of the Swedes and four of the Dutch settlers. Almost at once quarrels began. The Council disciplined Nicholas Moore for

saying in an inn: "They have this day broken the Charter. . . . Hundreds in England will curse you for what you have done."

**Public Schools and Education.**—Education received early attention. The governor and council were directed to "erect and order all public schools and reward the authors of useful sciences and laudable inventions." A law was passed "to the end that the poor as well as rich may be instructed in good and commendable learning, which is to be preferred before wealth," parents and guardians should teach children to read the Scriptures and to write before reaching the age of twelve, and also see that they be taught a useful trade.

Enoch Flower, who had taught for twenty years in England, opened a school December 26, 1683, at the rate for a term of three months of four shillings for reading, six shillings for reading and writing, eight shillings for reading, writing, and arithmetic, and ten pounds a year for boarding, lodging, and washing.

**Penn and Lord Baltimore.**—Much of the time of Penn was spent in trying to fix a boundary with Lord Baltimore and in purchasing lands of the Indians.

**Treaties with the Indians.**—His famous treaty seems to have been made with Tamanend, June 23, 1683, under an elm tree, which was pointed out to Benjamin West in 1755. In the treaties of Penn with the Indians no part of the payment was made in rum or strong drink. The same year he sent agents to treat with the Iroquois for the lands on the Susquehanna. This led to trouble, because the people in New York were afraid of losing the fur trade, and they tried to have Penn's province go only to the Susquehanna, to have it annexed to New York, and to have him removed as governor. Penn succeeded later in getting the Indian title.

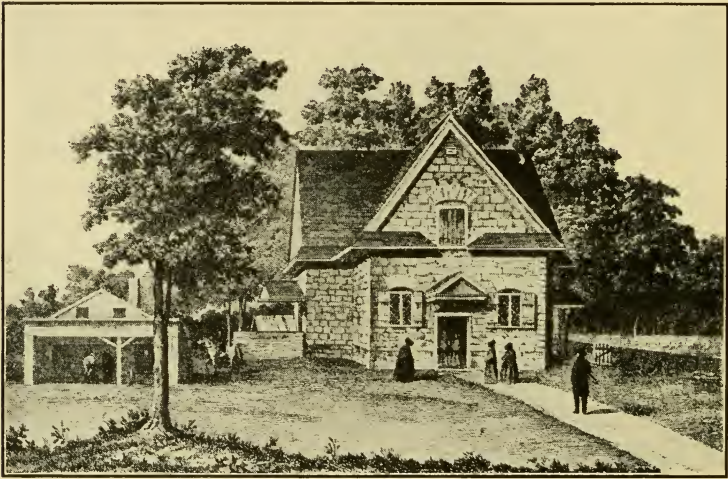
**An Early Colonial Coinage.**—In 1683 Charles Pickering, a lawyer, whose name is attached to Pickering Creek, a branch of

the Schuylkill, made and circulated the first silver coinage. It was considered an offence. He was fined and the money recalled and smelted. Unfortunately, no piece of this money is known to exist.

**French Huguenot Settlers.**—In February, 1683-4, Margaret Matson, a Swede, was tried for witchcraft and acquitted. It is the only trial for that alleged offence in Pennsylvania annals. The generous spirit of Penn and the freedom of his colony becoming widely known in Europe induced people from many countries to come to the Delaware. The blending of races as a result of war made Greece, Rome, and England great nations. Penn's love of mankind led to the same kind of blending in Pennsylvania. Nine French Huguenots arrived in 1683, and there were many others among the incoming Germans later. The Forney (Fortenai), Bushong (Beauchamp), Lefevre, Bertolette (the Bertolettes gave their name to the Bartlett pear), Bartholomew (Barthelemi), Dubois, and Boileau families are among those well known in Pennsylvania who are descendants from this race.

**Welsh Quaker Settlers.**—Welsh Quakers, whose forefathers, the ancient Britons, had been driven into the mountain regions of Wales, began to arrive in 1682, and continued in considerable numbers up to 1700. They wanted a barony which they could themselves control, and were given lands since called the Welsh Tract at Merion, Haverford, and Radnor, and in the Chester Valley. Among them were Thomas Lloyd, deputy-governor under Penn, David Lloyd, the famous lawyer, who became a tribune of the people, John Cadwalader, who founded a noted family, and John Bevan, a judge and a member of Assembly, who first in America exercised the right to bear the royal arms of England and France. Many of the towns and localities along the main line of the Pennsylvania Railroad still bear their early Welsh names.

**The Settlement of Germantown.**—Most important in its effect upon the colony and the future of the State was the in-pour of Germans. On October 6, 1683, thirteen men with their families, in all thirty-three persons, arrived in the ship "Concord." They came from Crefeld and its neighborhood, on the lower Rhine. Most of them were of the sect of Mennonites. Immediately after their arrival they laid out the town of Germantown, six miles from Philadelphia. At their head was



MERION FRIENDS' MEETING-HOUSE.

Francis Daniel Pastorius, a very learned man, a graduate of the Law School at Altdorf, who spoke and wrote in eight languages.

**The Development of Germantown.**—In 1685 they were followed by other Germans, from Kriegsheim in the Palatinate. In 1688 Pastorius, together with Abraham Op den Graeff, Dirck Op den Graeff, and Gerhard Hendricks, issued a protest against slavery, which began the struggle against that institution in this country. In 1690 William Rittenhouse built



upon a branch of the Wissahickon Creek the first paper mill in America, and began to make paper. Germantown had for its borough seal a clover leaf, with the motto, "Vinum linum et textrinum," and for the water mark of his paper Rittenhouse used this trefoil. In 1694 Johannes Kelpius, a scholar who was at the head of the Society of "The Woman in the Wilderness," and Henry Bernhard Koster, who had made a translation of the Bible, came to Germantown. The same year Plockhoy, old and blind, with his wife, came from the Hoorn Kill, and the Germans built him a little house and gave him a garden. John Jacob Zimmerman, who had been professor of astronomy at Heidelberg University, sailed for the Delaware with his wife and four children, but he died on the way. Of those connected with this settlement, sixteen had been the authors of books of more or less importance.



## CHAPTER VI

### THE COLONY

**Penn Returns to England.**—After having established relations with the Dutch and Swedish inhabitants along the Delaware and with the Indians, organized the province and set up magistrates and courts, and laid out the city of Philadelphia, Penn returned to England in the latter part of 1684.

**William Bradford the First Printer in the Middle Colonies.**—The following year William Bradford arrived from England, bringing with him types and a printing-press. He was the first printer in the middle colonies. In 1685 he printed an almanac on a single sheet of paper. In 1688 he proposed to bring out an edition of the Bible. In 1687 he published *Magna Charta*, the charter of English liberty, for the first time in America. Most of his books were printed upon paper made by William Rittenhouse, who in 1690 started, on a branch of the Wissahickon Creek, the earliest paper mill in America.

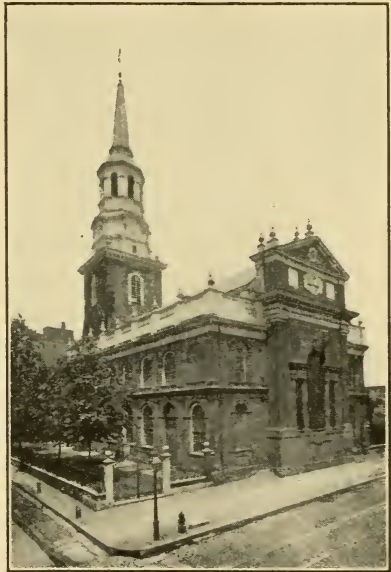
**Thomas Lloyd, Deputy Governor.**—When Penn went to England he left the province in charge of Thomas Lloyd, president of the council, a man of learning and influence.

**The Keith Controversy.**—In 1692 an event occurred, known as the Keith controversy, which had grave consequences. George Keith began to differ with the Quakers about questions of doctrine, and to contend that the inner light was not alone sufficient for salvation. He brought about a schism and, as the bitterness increased, he publicly called Dirk Op den Graeff, who was a magistrate, “an impudent rascal,” and said to

Thomas Lloyd, the deputy governor, that "he was not fit to be governor" and that his name "would stink." Twenty-eight ministers presented a condemnation of Keith to the monthly meeting. Keith then wrote what he called an Appeal, and Bradford, who took sides with him, printed it. Some time before a man named Babbit had stolen a sloop on the Delaware. Three of the Quaker magistrates issued a warrant in the nature of a "hue and cry," and some men went out and captured the robbers. Samuel Carpenter stood upon the wharf and offered £100 as a reward in case of success. In his Appeal Keith twitted the Quakers with encouraging men to fight, with engrossing the government, and with sentencing malefactors to death. Keith, Bradford, and others were arrested and tried for publishing a seditious and libellous paper, and Keith was convicted and fined.

**The Results of the Keith Controversy.** — In

these trials the court left to the jury to determine the truth of the allegation and the question whether the paper was seditious. This was the doctrine which many years later Andrew Hamilton endeavored to have accepted in the Zenger trial in New York, which trial led to the passage of the English libel act. The modern doctrine of the liberty of the press was first announced



CHRIST CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA.

as law in Philadelphia. The cases had other important results. They were made one of the grounds for depriving Penn of his province. They led to the foundation of the Church of England in Pennsylvania. Most of those who left the Quakers with Keith went back to the Episcopal Church, and formed the congregations of Christ Church, in Philadelphia, St. David's, at Radnor, and St. James, at Perkiomen.

The Stuart Kings of England had been friendly to Penn, but after the Revolution of 1688 he was not in favor with the new powers. On April 26, 1693, Benjamin Fletcher, the governor of New York, was appointed governor of Pennsylvania and the three lower counties.

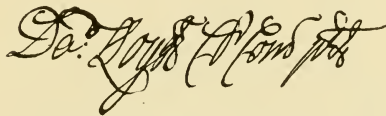
**Penn Restored to Authority.**—Upon Penn's promise that he would himself go to Pennsylvania, and that the orders of William and Mary would be obeyed there, the province was restored to him in 1695. He appointed William Markham to be lieutenant-governor. By 1696 Philadelphia had grown to be nearly equal to New York in "trade and riches." Its charter as a city had been granted in 1691, with Humphrey Morrey as the first mayor.

**Pirates.**—The pirates who at that time infested the seas had been driven out of the West Indies, and they began to trouble the people along the Delaware. The famous Captain William Kidd, who was later hanged and whose hidden gold is still sought in the Jersey sands, was among them. It was even asserted that some of the people were in league with the pirates and winked at their crimes.

**The Struggle for Popular Rights.**—From the very beginning of the settlement there began a demand for greater popular rights, which soon led to a division into two parties. As early as 1685 the Assembly impeached the Chief Justice, Nicholas Moore, for using what they termed unlimited and arbitrary power. Samuel Richardson, a member of the Council, told

John Blackwell in a meeting of that body that he was not a governor and was only a lieutenant-governor, and his orders were frequently disobeyed. Under the administration of Markham the Assembly secured the right to originate bills, to decide upon its own adjournments, and to remain in session through the term for which they were elected. David Lloyd, who arrived in 1686 and soon became attorney-general, was elected clerk of the Assembly and ere long became their spokesman and the leader of the popular party. He may be said to have been the earliest Pennsylvania statesman.

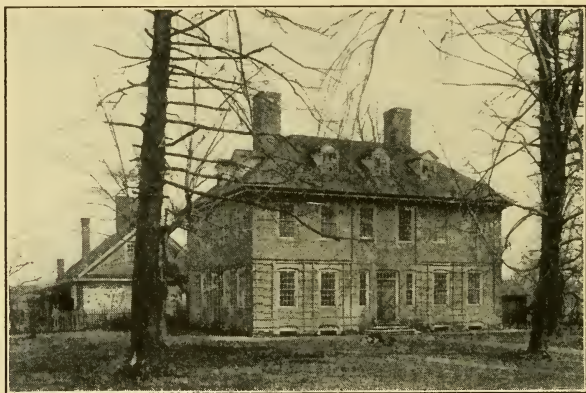
**David Lloyd Defies the King.**—A most significant event happened in 1698. Because of troubles with the pirates and in an effort to collect customs duties the king established a court of


 A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Da. Lloyd" followed by a flourish.

AUTOGRAPH OF DAVID LLOYD.

admiralty, of which Robert Quarry was the judge, and John Moore the attorney. The marshal of the court seized the goods upon a vessel belonging to a man named Adams, alleging a violation of the law. David Lloyd went into the county court and sued out a writ of replevin under which the sheriff took the possession of the goods from the marshal and surrendered them to Adams upon his giving bond. At the hearing the marshal produced the letters patent from the king with the effigy of the king stamped on them, and the wax seal attached, enclosed in tin. Lloyd grasped the credentials, rose to his full height, and, to the astonishment and awe of all present said, "What is this? Do you think to scare us with a great box and a little baby? 'Tis true, fine pictures please children, but we are not to be frightened at such a rate." He followed it up by

saying that those who brought about the creation of the admiralty court were greater enemies to the liberties of the people than those who claimed ship money in the time of Charles the First. This was an open defiance of the king, and a suggestion that the fate of Charles might be repeated. Three-quarters of a century before the speech of Patrick Henry in the House of Burgesses in Virginia, it was the glimmer of the dawn of the American Revolution. Anthony Morris lost his judgeship, Lloyd was suspended as a councillor in consequence, but the seed had been sown.



“STENTON,” HOME OF JAMES LOGAN.

**Penn Comes Again to Pennsylvania with His Secretary, James Logan.**—Penn set sail for his province again September 9, 1699, bringing with him James Logan, who was born of a Scotch family living in Ireland, as his secretary. Logan later built a country home at Stenton, and until the death of Penn continued to be his agent. He likewise became the leader of the proprietary party in opposition to Lloyd. The same year the yellow fever visited Philadelphia for the first time, and caused many deaths and much consternation. While here



Penn made further treaties with the Indians, and sought for legislation for their protection and for bettering the condition of the slaves.

**New Charters for Colony and City.**—Under pressure from the people and the Assembly Penn granted, in 1701, a new charter, which gave greater privileges and lessened the power of the executive. The same year he granted a new charter to the city of Philadelphia, under which Edward Shippen became the mayor.

**Penn and His Governors.**—Then Penn returned to England to oppose the efforts which were being made to have all of the proprietary governments, including Pennsylvania, given over to the crown. His selection of lieutenant-governors was not very happy. Since they had to take an oath of office and to participate in military affairs, they could not well be chosen from among the Quakers, and were, therefore, out of sympathy with the people and the Assembly.

**The Quaker Principles Tested.**—In 1706 war was going on between England, the Spaniards, and the French. The Assembly took no means for defence. The lieutenant-governor, John Evans, concluded to test the principles of the Quakers. On the day of the annual fair he had a messenger sent from New Castle to announce that the enemy's ships were in the Delaware, sailing for the city. Then he rode on horseback through the streets waving his sword and calling for men to arm. Much alarm was caused. The boats in the Delaware sought shelter in the creeks, property was hidden, and women were frightened into illness. Only four recruits responded, however, and the Quakers held their religious meeting as usual. To some extent James Logan participated in this device, the purpose of which was soon disclosed among the people. It aroused much indignation. At the next election the popular party was successful and the following year the Assembly presented articles of impeachment against Logan, which the governor refused to entertain.



**Mennonites Settle in Lancaster County.**—In 1709 a colony of German Mennonites from the mountain regions of Switzerland, under the leadership of Hans Herr and others, settled on the Conestoga, in what became Lancaster County.

**Lutheran and German Reformed Sects Settle in Berks County.**—In 1710, during the reign of Queen Anne, there was a great exodus of Germans from the Palatinate and the upper Rhine to London. From there they were, for the most part, sent to New York. Not liking the country or the government, they came down the Susquehanna into Pennsylvania, to the region which later became Berks County. Among them was Conrad Weiser, who for many years was relied upon throughout the colonies to conduct negotiations and treaties with the Indians. These people were mostly of the Lutheran and German Reformed faith. The difference in sentiment between the people of Lancaster and Berks Counties began with the settlement, and continues down to to-day.

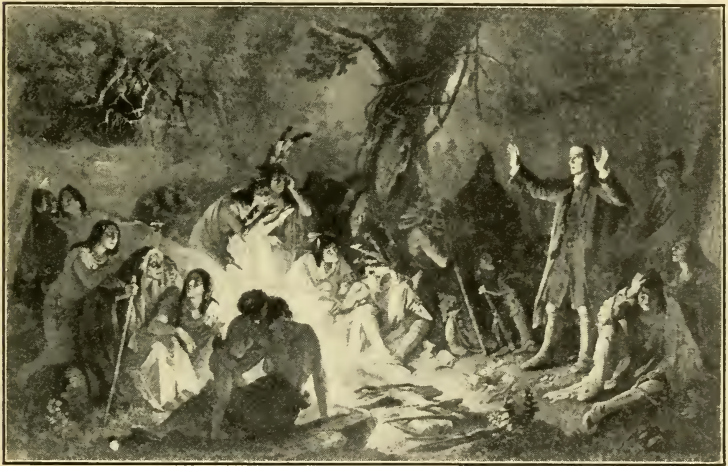
In 1702 Matthias Van Bebber, a Dutchman, made a settlement and established a patroonship upon the Shippack, in what is now Montgomery County.

When William Penn died, July 30, 1718, there were about forty thousand people in his province.

**The Dunkers. The Scotch Presbyterian Settlers.**—In 1719 the Dunkers, a peace sect of plain people practising triune immersion, arrived in Germantown, led by Alexander Mack. About the same time the Scotch Irish, Scotch Presbyterians, living on lands in the north of Ireland, which had been taken in the reigns of Elizabeth, James, and Cromwell from the Irish Catholics, began to arrive in large numbers. Being mostly poor, they settled upon border lands, where they came into contact with the Indians. Their earliest settlements were in the lower parts of the counties of Chester and Lancaster, and upon the edges of Bucks and Northampton; but, in the main, they

went to the Cumberland Valley, where they were the pioneers. Being a sturdy race, they have taken a large part in the wars and politics of the State.

From about 1730 the German immigration was so large that the English feared that the Germans would secure control of the province. One of the precautions taken was to require the captains of vessels to report a list of all their German passengers. The only practical result is that the descendants of these people



A MORAVIAN MISSIONARY.

know with greater certainty than any others the dates of the arrival of their ancestors.

**The Schwenkfelders and Moravians.**—The Schwenkfelders, from Silesia, followers of Caspar Schwenkfeld, of whose views George Fox was the English exponent, came in 1734, and settled in what is now Montgomery County. Alone of American sects they set apart a day to give thanks for their escape from persecution, and have so maintained the 24th of September down to this time. The Moravians, under Count Zinzendorff,

Baron of Thurnstein, arrived in 1742, and founded the settlements of Bethlehem and Nazareth. They first reproduced in this country the highest class of music, and they established schools to which George Washington sent the children of his family.

**Early Scholarship and Libraries.**—Benjamin Franklin, then in his eighteenth year, came to Philadelphia from Boston in 1723. He had learned to print in the office of his brother, but he ran away before he had served his apprenticeship. Samuel Keimer gave him employment in Philadelphia and aided him when he opened a printing office. The Library Company of Philadelphia was started in 1731, the first subscription library in America, and the first meeting of its members was held in the house of Nicholas Scull. To it James Logan, a learned man who had collected a valuable library of rare literature, gave by will its most important books. The American Philosophical Society, the earliest American institution devoted to science, was established in 1744. Ebenezer Kinnersley, who made a study of electricity, Dr. Thomas Bond, John Bartram, the botanist, Dr. William Smith, and David Rittenhouse, the astronomer, were among those who gave it the most attention. Franklin was the secretary, but none of his minutes are preserved.

**The Beginnings of Medicine and Science.**—At the suggestion of Dr. Thomas Bond the Pennsylvania Hospital, the earliest in America, was organized in 1751. Matthias Koplin, of Perkiomen, gave to it its first real estate.

The University of Pennsylvania had its origin in 1740 in a trust created for a charity school, and for the erection of a building in which George Whitefield could preach.

Ebenezer Kinnersley, Professor of Chemistry in the College, now the University of Pennsylvania, made a series of experiments upon the subject of electricity, and delivered a course of lectures upon them. Franklin also made such experiments. An article in Franklin's "Gazette," October 19, 1752, tells of

## BIBLIA;

Das ist:

Die

## Heilige Schrift

Altes und Neues  
Testaments,Nach der Deutschen Uebersetzung  
D. Martin Luthers,Mit jedes Capitels kurzen Summarien, auch  
beygefügeten vielen und richtigen Parallelen;

Recht dem gewöhnlichen Anhang

Des dritten und vierten Buchs Esra und des  
dritten Buchs der Maccabäer.

German town:

Gedruckt bey Christoph Saur, 1743.

flying a kite and of pointed rods on high buildings. Franklin became famous in science, and of him it was said in Latin, "Eripuit fulmen coelo sceptrumque tyrannis."

**The Beginnings of Iron Industries.**—Thomas Rutter, a smith, erected a furnace for the manufacture of iron at Colebrookdale, in Manatawny, now Montgomery County, in 1716, and Samuel Nutt built a forge at Coventry, upon the French Creek, in Chester County, in 1718. At the latter place Mordecai Lincoln, ancestor of the President, for a time was a one-third owner. These efforts marked the beginning of the industry which did so much to create the prosperity of the State.

**Christopher Sower, the German Publisher.**—Christopher Sower began to print at Germantown in 1738. He published three editions of the Bible and seven of the Testament in German before either book was printed in English anywhere in the country. His business is still continued. The Dunkers, at their monastery at Ephrata, in Lancaster County, started a printing-press in 1745, and on it was printed, in 1749, the most important literary production of the colonies.

**Andrew Bradford, Publisher.**—In 1714 Andrew Bradford published the first collection of the laws, edited by David Lloyd. He likewise published the earliest newspaper of the province, the "American Weekly Mercury," in 1719

**Penn's Family and Estate.**—Under the will of William Penn his widow Hannah was given a power of appointment to dispose of the interest in Pennsylvania, which she finally exercised by giving one-half to their son, John Penn, and the other half to his brothers, Thomas and Richard Penn, jointly. William Penn, Jr., remembered in Philadelphia for certain escapades, a son by his former wife, made a claim as heir-at-law, but this was released by another William Penn, a grandson and heir of the claimant. The family all returned to connection with the Church of England.



## CHAPTER VII

### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR

**Causes of the French and Indian War.**—A struggle between England and France for the possession of North America was inevitable. They were rivals nearly equal in strength, they had fought many wars with each other of doubtful result, each was ambitious to extend its power, and each of them had claims to the continent and had fostered colonies upon its soil. The situation was such as necessarily to make Western Pennsylvania a field of the utmost importance in that struggle.

**The Positions of the Rivals.**—The English colonies occupied a comparatively narrow fringe along the Atlantic Coast. The French sought to influence the savage tribes of the West, and to confine the English to the coast. They had settlements in Canada and Louisiana, forts at Toronto, Niagara, Detroit, and Kaskaskia, and minor posts which controlled all the chief waterways tributary to the Mississippi. The French had been in Canada since 1534, long before the settlements of Virginia and New Netherland. La Salle had explored the valley of the Mississippi to the mouth of the river as early as 1687, and based upon his efforts the French claimed the country within its tributaries.

**The Ohio Valley and the Lakes.**—In 1749 the King of England chartered the Ohio Company and gave it a grant of five hundred thousand acres between the Monongahela and Kanawha Rivers. In 1753 the French built a fort at Presque Isle on the shores of Lake Erie, another fort called Le Bœuf near

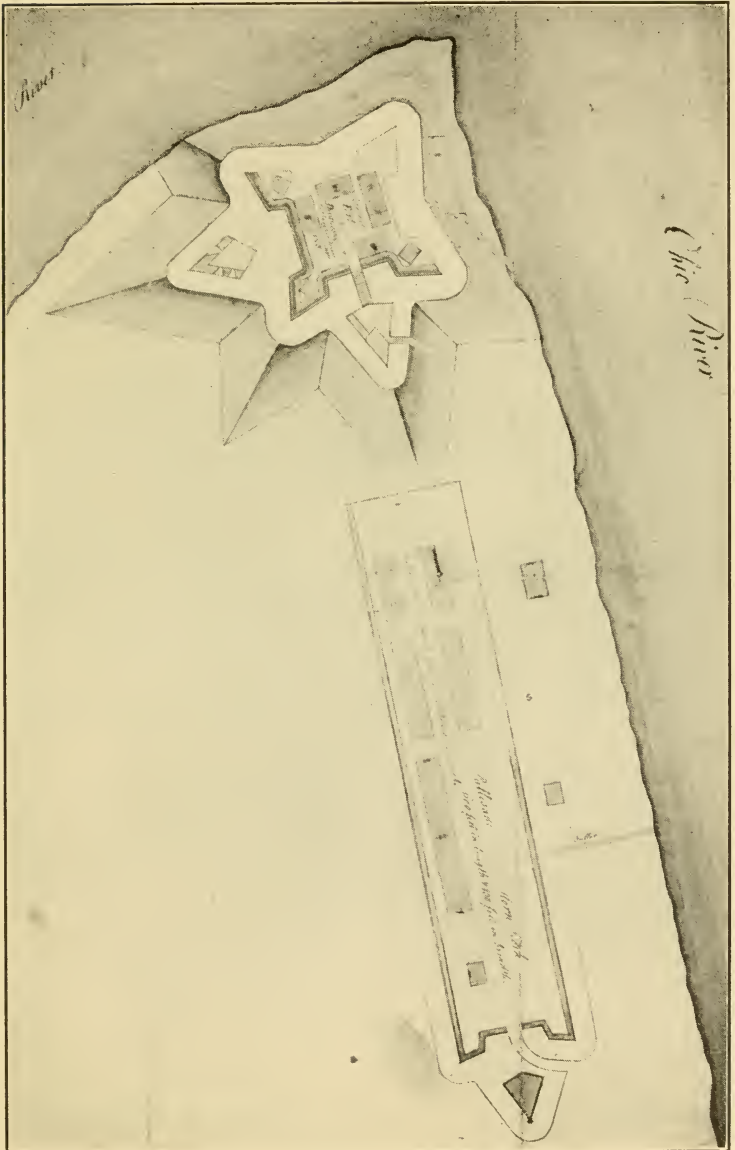


Waterford in Erie County, and a third, called Machault, on the French Creek in Venango County. Thereupon Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, sent a young major, then twenty-one years of age, named George Washington, to Fort Le Bœuf to protest to the French commander against what were regarded as encroachments. He was informed that the lands on the Ohio River and its branches belonged to the French, and that the English had no right to trade there and would not be permitted to do it.

● **The Importance of the Site of Pittsburgh.**—It is plain that the junction of the Monongahela and Allegheny Rivers was a vital and pivotal point, forming, as it were, the centre in the long French line from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Mississippi. The route down the Ohio was shorter than that around the Great Lakes to the headwaters of the Mississippi, and nearer to the English settlements, which had reached the Susquehanna. Both nations saw the importance of this point, at which has since grown up the great city of Pittsburgh. Dinwiddie sent a force to build a fort there in 1754. The French drove them away and constructed Fort Du Quesne.

**Settlements Along the Ohio.**—While these threatening events were occurring Dinwiddie was offering for sale lands along the Ohio and Monongahela, claiming that they belonged to Virginia, and people from Connecticut were preparing to begin a settlement at Wyoming, claiming that the patent to Connecticut gave rights as far as the ocean. Pennsylvania had to protect herself against the intrusions of friends as well as the assaults of enemies.

**The Battle at Great Meadows.**—Washington, appointed a lieutenant-colonel because of the energy he had shown, at the head of one hundred and fifty men, and attended by Jacob Van Braam, a Dutchman, as interpreter, started again for Pennsyl-



CONTEMPORARY PLAN OF FORT DU QUESNE.

vania April 2, 1754. On April 25th he had opened a road as far as the Great Meadows, near the present Uniontown, in Fayette County. There he learned that a party of the French were not far away. Supported by friendly Indians, and led by Scarooyadi, a Delaware, through the night to the French camp, he made an attack upon it in the early morning. For fifteen minutes the rifles sounded and the bullets whistled. Of the English three were wounded and one was killed. Of the French twenty-one were captured, one was wounded, and ten were killed, including Jumonville, the commander. Only one, a Canadian, escaped. The engagement had momentous consequences in two respects.

**George Washington Begins His Career.**—In these Pennsylvania woods George Washington first caught the attention of mankind, and here was begun a war which, ere it ended, involved nearly all of the nations of Europe and determined that the vast continent of America should be Teutonic and not Latin. Green, in his "Short History of the English People," declares that "no war has had greater results on the history of the world," and in giving its causes he makes the significant event the fact that the French "planted Fort Du Quesne on the waters of the Ohio."

**Fort Necessity.**—Washington had scarcely had time to hurry his prisoners away to Virginia when the rumor reached him that Contrecoeur was at Fort Du Quesne with a force of one thousand French and many Indians. He threw up intrenchments one hundred feet square along the bank of a little stream flowing through the centre of a meadow set among the hills, built a palisade with a trench outside, and called it, because of the lack of provisions, "Fort Necessity."

**The Fight at Fort Necessity.**—He received a reinforcement which increased his force to three hundred men and later a hundred more came from South Carolina. With this force he

advanced thirteen miles toward Fort Du Quesne, but learning that the French were strong and coming to meet him, he returned to Fort Necessity. Five hundred French and several hundred Indians surrounded him. All through July 3d the firing was kept up, those within the fort being huddled together in danger and discomfort, until twelve had been killed and forty-three wounded.

**Washington Surrenders Fort Necessity.**—On July 4th, a day famous in American annals, Washington surrendered the fort, abandoned a large flag, agreed to return the prisoners sent to Virginia, and, worst of all, signed papers which referred in French to the “assassination” of Jumonville. He was then permitted to march out with his troops and to take with him the military stores except the artillery. Dinwiddie reduced his rank to that of captain, and refused to return the prisoners, whereupon Washington resigned from the service.

**The Albany Convention.**—The situation in Pennsylvania, and the efforts to mollify the Indians and drive the French from her borders, led to a conference of commissioners from a number of the colonies at Albany in 1754. To this conference Franklin took a plan of union, which, with some changes, was adopted. It did not meet home support, but it suggested a movement which twenty years later succeeded. The same year the chiefs of the Six Nations sold a vast tract of the Susquehanna to the proprietaries. The Assembly, providing for the needs then urgent, authorized the raising of £40,000 upon loans and voted £15,000 to the king’s use, which meant war.

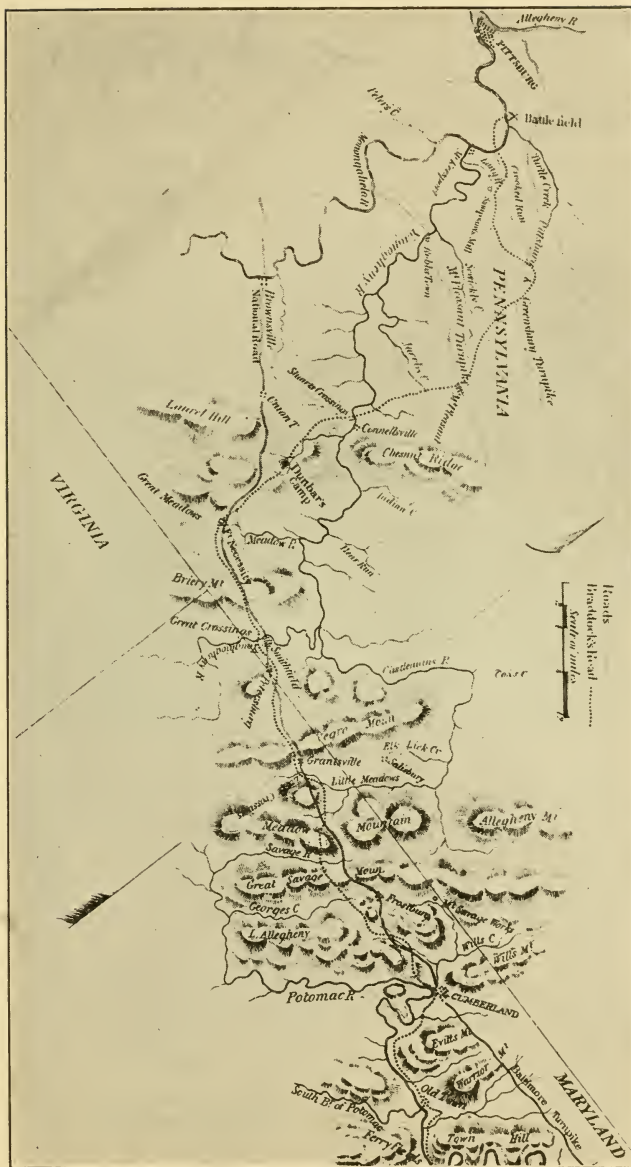
**Braddock in Command.**—The king sent two regiments of foot soldiers to Virginia, and ordered the recruiting of two other regiments in America, and made Edward Braddock, a brave and disciplined general, commander in chief. He had directions to proceed against the French on the Ohio. Two hundred men enlisted from Pennsylvania and the Assembly voted £5000

for Braddock, £10,000 for provisions for the forces in Virginia, £10,000 for provisions for the forces in New England, and £5000 for supplies for Indians, roads, and wagons. Braddock landed at Alexandria with his army. Washington offered his services as an aide, and because of his experience was accepted.

**Defeat of Braddock.**—Franklin, by giving his own bond, secured a supply of one hundred and fifty wagons and fifteen hundred horses in eastern Pennsylvania. Three hundred men were put at work cutting a road westward from Fort Loudon. The army started from Cumberland, Maryland, for Fort Du Quesne, cutting a road as they advanced. All went slowly, but well, until they reached a point about seven miles from the fort on the morning of July 9, 1755. Here they were attacked by about two hundred and fifty French and six hundred and fifty Indians. Braddock, who had a contempt for the Indians and provincials, advanced his army in three columns: the first of three hundred men with two cannon, the second of two hundred men, and the third with eight hundred men and artillery.

When the British opened fire the enemy yielded in front, but attacked along the flanks from behind trees. The provincials, used to this kind of fighting, wanted to pursue the same course, but Braddock, angry at the suggestion, called them cowards. The battle lasted three hours. Sixty officers were killed or wounded. Braddock, mortally wounded, died at the Great Meadows, and was buried in a clump of trees along the road-side. Washington had two horses killed under him, and came out of the battle with four bullet holes through his coat. Only three hundred men escaped, leaving their artillery in the hands of the enemy. The battle has been described as "the most extraordinary victory and the longest flight ever known." The result of the defeat of Braddock was that all of Pennsylvania west of the Alleghanies was abandoned to the French. The Delaware Indians, remembering the walking purchase in

BRADDOCK'S ROAD





which they felt wronged, weakened in their allegiance and became aggressive, and for the next three years no settler's home along the border was safe.

**Indian Ravages.**—At Mahanoy, in October, 1755, a German woman found two people killed and scalped lying at a neighbor's door. On Penn's Creek thirteen men and women were murdered, and twelve women and children were carried away. The Indians crossed the Susquehanna and killed several near Hunter's Mill, not far from Harris Ferry, now Harrisburg. In November six persons were killed at Gnadenhutten, now Northampton County. In December the country was laid waste to within twenty miles of Easton. Several farmhouses between Gnadenhutten and Nazareth were burned.

**Colonel John Armstrong Destroys the Indian Town at Kittanning.**—August 1, 1756, the French and Indians captured Fort Granville at Lewiston. The Indians committed atrocities throughout the counties of Cumberland, Lancaster, Berks, and Northampton, and came within fifty miles of Philadelphia. It was this period and this region which developed Indian fighters like Brady and Wetzel, and renegades like McKee and Girty, noted in the annals of the West. The Indians did not, however, have it all their own way. September 7, 1756, Colonel John Armstrong, of Carlisle, with four companies, attacked Kittanning, the main town of the savages on the Ohio, destroyed the cornfields, burnt the wigwams, and killed and scalped the inmates. Armstrong was wounded, but came home in safety. Through it all the Assembly and the governor were disputing about means. The Assembly, controlled by the Quaker and German peace sects, thought that the methods of Penn would secure peace, and they endeavored to maintain their convictions.

**The Frontier Forts.**—The governor wanted the means of warfare without any lessening of power. A chain of forts and

blockhouses was established along the foot of the Blue Ridge from the Delaware River to Maryland. Colonel William Moore, of Moore Hall, in Chester County, and Conrad Weiser, of Berks County, wrote that armed men were going to the city to compel the passage of a militia law.

**The Capture of Fort Du Quesne.**—Late in 1757 William Pitt, representing the king, determined to make another attempt against Fort Du Quesne, with a strong force under command of General John Forbes. The Assembly voted to raise two thousand seven hundred men, and appropriated £100,000 for



BLOCK HOUSE AT PITTSBURGH.

military purposes. There were eleven hundred French in Fort Du Quesne.

By April, 1758, Forbes had organized seven thousand men. The Pennsylvania Regiment was commanded by Colonel Joseph Shippen, and was composed of three battalions, the first under Colonel John Armstrong, the second under Colonel James Burd, and the third under Colonel Hugh Mercer. Besides the two thousand seven hundred Pennsylvanians, there were twelve hundred regulars, three hundred and fifty of the Royal Provincial Regiment, and sixteen hundred Virginians,

under George Washington. Henry Bouquet, a Swiss German, had the advance. He determined to cut a new road from Rays-town. Washington thought the Braddock road ought to be used and predicted "our enterprise will be ruined." Forbes, influenced by Pennsylvania thought, agreed with Bouquet. He was ill with inflammation of the stomach and was carried in a litter from Carlisle.

On September 14th Grant, of the Highlanders, with eight hundred men, reached a hill from which he had a view of Fort Du Quesne, but here he was cut off, captured, and lost two hundred and seventy-three men. Nevertheless the army pushed on, and instead of resting for the winter at Loyal Hanna, as Washington predicted, marched straight to the walls of the fort, which they reached on the 25th of November, ready for battle or siege. But, behold! the enemy, in danger of being overpowered, had burnt the barracks, blown up the fortifications, and deserted the fort. The centre of the French line had been pierced and broken, and thereafter the French little by little lost their hold on the American continent. It was one of the most interesting events of the nation, if not of the world.

Major-general Stanwix spent the winter of 1759-60 at Pittsburgh; he mounted artillery, and erected casemates and barracks, and firmly established the British interest and empire on the Ohio.

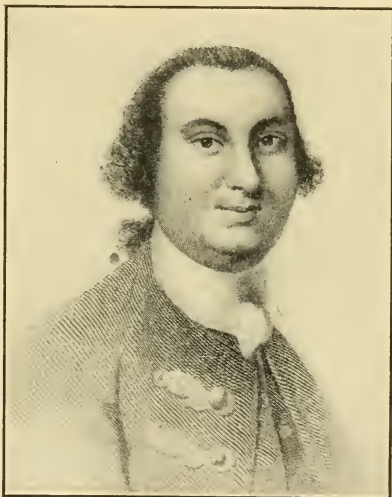
**Fort Du Quesne Becomes Fort Pitt.**—The fort was rebuilt and called "Fort Pitt," preserving on this side of the Atlantic the memory of the great statesman. Forbes was carried back to Philadelphia to die and there to be buried in Christ Church yard.

**The "Conspiracy" of Pontiac.**—In 1763 the savages, angered by the losses of the French and by finding the English settlers pressing upon them, organized a combination which has been called a conspiracy, under Pontiac, a man of patriotic senti-

ment and great natural ability. It nearly succeeded and many English forts were captured.

In Pennsylvania there were murders and burnings all around Forts Pitt, Le Bœuf, and Presque Isle; many were killed at Bedford, and even Fort Augusta, on the Susquehanna at Sunbury, was threatened.

Henry Bouquet, a most energetic and capable man, took a battalion of the Royal American Regiment and two companies of Highlanders and English and started from Philadelphia for Fort Pitt. He found Carlisle crowded with fugitives, and learned that Presque Isle, Le Bœuf, and Venango, now English forts, had fallen. Homes were burning all through the neighboring valleys.



*Henry Bouquet*

With five hundred men Bouquet pushed over the mountains to Bedford and Fort Ligonier, which he relieved from a siege just in time. At Bedford thirty hunters with rifles joined him. He heard from Fort Pitt that the commander and nine others had been wounded.

**The Battle of Bushy Run.**—At Bushy Run, on July 5th, the Indians made a desperate and furious attack, and in seven hours he had lost sixty officers and men. Through the night the troops were without water. The next morning the attack was renewed with equal vigor. Bouquet had, however, ar-

ranged his men somewhat in the shape of a circle, with instructions to the men who were in the most exposed place to give way. The Indians, sure of victory, followed, only to find themselves between two fires, and they were utterly routed and retreated beyond the Ohio.

**Bouquet Reaches Fort Pitt.**—With a loss of eight officers and one hundred and fifteen men Bouquet marched into Fort Pitt. It was the most serious defeat ever inflicted upon the Indians down to that time. The next year Bouquet led an expedition beyond the Ohio, but the Indians sued for peace and he compelled them to bring all their captives to Fort Pitt, where their friends came to identify them.

**The Story of Regina Hartman.**—It was a most impressive scene, painted upon canvas later by Benjamin West. Among the parishioners of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg was a pious Lutheran family named Hartman. The good mother had taught the children, among whom was a little girl named Regina, to sing a hymn beginning—

“Allein, allein und doch nicht ganz allein,  
Bin ich in meiner einsamkeit.”

One day in 1755 the Indians killed the father and brother, burned the house, and carried Regina to the Ohio. Those of the Bouquet captives who could not be identified at Fort Pitt were brought to Carlisle. The good mother went there, found a swarthy maiden who could only talk in the Indian tongue, and every effort at recognition failed. Then the thought occurred to her to sing the hymn. The girl, reviving the memories of childhood, took up the refrain and ran into her mother's arms. This affecting and pathetic incident was written to Halle, by Muhlenberg, and there published at the time of the occurrence. Pennsylvania ought ever to cherish the memories of Bouquet and of the battle of Bushy Run.

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION

**England and Her Colonies.**—The struggle with the French, supported by the Indians, had scarcely ended before those differences began to arise between England and her colonies which led up to the War of the Revolution. In fact, the underlying cause of that war was the effort of England to impose upon the colonies some of the burden and expense of her struggle with France. So long as a powerful enemy threatened the colonies there was little likelihood of revolution. In the intervening period between the two wars there occurred some events which it is necessary to narrate.

**“The Paxton Boys.”**—The Scotch-Irish, living along the borders, looked with little sympathy upon the policy of the Quakers, who controlled the Assembly, with respect to the Indians. There had been since the days of the settlement a village of peaceable and to some extent civilized Indians at Conestoga, in Lancaster County. On December 14, 1763, a number of young men, known as Paxton Boys, fell upon these Indians and killed and scalped all who were then at home except one boy. In order to keep the rest of the tribe, numbering fourteen, in safety the agents of the proprietaries took them to Lancaster and put them in the jail in that town. The governor issued a proclamation and sought to bring the perpetrators to justice. A few days later about a hundred Paxton Boys rode into Lancaster, broke open the jail, and, dragging



out the captives, killed them all. They then threatened to go to Philadelphia and kill the Moravian Indians on Province Island. The governor offered a reward of £200 for the conviction of any three of the participants. The Indians were lodged in the barracks in the city. It was reported that the Paxton Boys were on the march. Cannon were planted around the barracks; volunteers were called into the service, and alarm bells were rung. About two hundred of the rioters crossed the Schuylkill at Swedesford and advanced to Germantown, but



THE PAXTON BOYS KILLING FRIENDLY INDIANS AT LANCASTER.

when they learned of the preparations for their reception they wisely halted.

**The Revolt Against Proprietary Government.**—In 1764 an effort was made to change the form of government by taking the power from the hands of the proprietaries and vesting it in the crown. Had the movement been successful the effect would have been to have made Pennsylvania a royal province. Its strongest advocate was Joseph Galloway, a leading lawyer, who later became a Tory during the war. His chief supporter was

Benjamin Franklin. The project was opposed by John Dickinson, also a leading lawyer, who, more than any other man in the country, gave logical shape to the position of the colonies in the approaching struggle. Galloway succeeded in having resolutions in favor of the change passed by the Assembly. At the next election both Galloway and Franklin were defeated, but the Assembly refused to rescind its action, and sent Franklin to England as the agent of the province.

**Mason and Dixon's Line.**—In 1767 two surveyors, named Mason and Dixon, fixed the boundary-line between Maryland and Pennsylvania, and, all unknown to them, it later became famous as the line between the free and the slave States.

**The Connecticut Immigration.**—In 1768 the Susquehanna Company of Connecticut prepared to press their claim to lands at Wyoming. About forty persons arrived, many of them armed. Three were arrested by the sheriff of Northampton County, and later he found two houses built. After some resistance he made thirty-one prisoners. Several hundred more emigrants followed, and in June twenty log houses, with loopholes for the use of guns, had been erected. Much bad feeling resulted. One man was killed and several were wounded. It has been called the Pennamite War. The Connecticut men were able to hold the ground, and, forming a government, connected themselves with their native State. In 1782 Congress decided that Pennsylvania was entitled to the lands, and the matter was finally settled in 1799 by the Connecticut people paying a small price and retaining their homes.

**David Rittenhouse Observes the Transit of Venus.**—On June 3, 1769, David Rittenhouse, under the auspices of the American Philosophical Society, made his observations of the transit of Venus, and from them, for the first time, calculated with approximate accuracy the distance of the sun. He was the first to discover that Venus had an atmosphere.

**The Stamp Act Resented in Philadelphia.**—In 1764, the same year that Bouquet led his expedition into Ohio, Lord Grenville concluded to extend the Stamp Law into America, in order to have the colonies contribute to the expenses of the British Government. William Allen, the Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, then in England, succeeded in delaying the passage of the act by his opposition. The Assembly sent word to its agent there, Richard Jackson, that such an act would deprive the people of the province of their most essential rights.



A TAX STAMP.

**Franklin in England.**—After the passage of the Stamp Act in 1765, Franklin, who in the meantime had gone to England, succeeded in having John Hughes, a member of the Assembly living along the Schuylkill and an ally of Galloway in the effort to make the province a royal government, appointed stamp collector. The Assembly sent a delegation, the leading member of which was Dickinson, to a convention held in New York, with instructions to remonstrate against the Stamp Act. A mob threatened the houses of Hughes and Franklin, and hung a stamp man in effigy. A ship appeared in the Delaware with the stamps, accompanied by a man-of-war. The vessels in the river put their flags at half-mast; muffled bells were tolled at the State House and Christ Church, and by beating drums the people were summoned to meet at the State House. The meeting demanded that Hughes resign. He promised not to act until he received further orders from the king, and finally he resigned his office.

**The Stamp Act Repealed.**—November 7, 1765, the merchants of Philadelphia adopted non-importation resolutions and entered into an agreement to cancel all orders for goods in England until the Stamp Act should be repealed. Franklin appeared before the House of Commons, and, in the meantime having learned of the opposition and excitement at home, forcibly presented the objections to the act. He gave an estimate of the population of the Province, making it 160,000, of whom one-third were Germans.

The act was repealed in 1766. Its repeal in the face of opposition was an indication of weakness. A year later Parliament made another effort, differing in appearance, but not in result, by levying a tax on paper, glass, tea, and other articles, to be paid in America upon their importation.

**John Dickinson's "Farmer's Letters."**—At this juncture John Dickinson wrote his famous "Farmer's Letters." They

were republished in all of the colonies, in England, and were translated into French. Their merit was that they put in logical form the American position that taxation without representation was tyranny, and that the right to raise revenue in America belonged alone to her own representatives. They were received all over the colonies with the utmost enthusiasm. Ames' "Almanac for 1772," published in Boston, gave a portrait



JOHN DICKINSON.

(From the rare Contemporary Print.)

of Dickinson, with the inscription: "The patriotic American farmer, John Dickinson, Esq., barrister-at-law, who with Attic eloquence and Roman spirit hath asserted the liberties of the British Colonies in America." He was given, in memory of ancient honors, the freedom of the city, and John Hancock, Samuel Adams, and Joseph Warren were appointed a committee to address him as "the Common Benefactor of Mankind."

**The Colony Asserts Her Rights.**—September 20, 1768, the Assembly sent petitions to the king and the two Houses of Parliament which set forth that without help from England they had peopled, planted, and improved the wilderness, that they had inherited the rights of Englishmen, and that the raising of revenue by taxation, they not being represented, was to destroy those rights. It was essential to their liberties that their property should not be taken without their consent. Further non-importation resolutions were passed by the merchants in 1769, and when a vessel came into port laden with malt no one would buy the malt, and the vessel went back to England.

**Increase of Western Population.**—In 1771 there were over two thousand families in the province living westward of the Alleghany Mountains.

**Pennsylvania Leads in Opposition to the Tea Tax.**—In 1770 the Parliament repealed the provisions of the Act of 1767 imposing duties, except in so far as they placed a tax of three pence a pound upon tea. The thought was to preserve the claim of right, but to persuade an admission of this claim by removing all real burden. The colonies, however, whetted by success, would have none of it. The East India Company sent a number of tea ships to America and one of them entered the Delaware. At a meeting held in the State House Square, October 16, 1773, a series of resolutions drawn by Colonel



William Bradford, son of the old printer, were adopted, to the effect that the tea should not be permitted to be landed; and a committee was appointed to go to the captain of the vessel at

T O

# Capt. A Y R E S,

Of the SHIP *P O L L Y*, on a Voyage from *London* to *Philadelphia*,

S I R,

WE are informed that you have, imprudently, taken Charge of a Quantity of Tea, which has been sent out by the *India Company*, under the *Subjects of the Ministry*, as a Trial of *American Virtue and Resolution*.

Now, as your Cargo, on your Arrival here, will most assuredly bring you into hot water; and as you are perhaps a Stranger to these Parts, we have concluded to advise you of the present Situation of Affairs in *Philadelphia*---that, taking Time by the Forelock, you may stop short in your dangerous Errand---secure your Ship against the Rafts of combustible Matter which may be set on Fire, and turned loose against her; and more than all this, that you may preserve your own Person, from the Pitch and Feathers that are prepared for you.

In the first Place, we must tell you, that the *Pennsylvanians* are, to a Man, passionately fond of Freedom; the Birthright of *Americans*; and at all Events are determined to enjoy it

That they sincerely believe, no Power on the Face of the Earth has a Right to tax them without their Consent.

That in their Opinion, the Tea in your Custody is designed by the Ministry to enforce such a Tax, which they will undoubtedly oppose; and in so doing, give you every possible Obstruction.

We are nominated to a very disagreeable, but necessary Service--- To our Care are committed all Offenders against the Rights of *America*, and hapless is he, whose evil Destiny has doomed him to suffer at our Hands.

You are sent out on a diabolical Service, and if you are so foolish and obstinate as to complete your Voyage: by bringing your Ship to Anchor in this Port; you may run such a Gauntlet, as will induce you, in your last Moments, most heartily to curse those who have made you the Dupe of their Avarice and Ambition

What think you Captain, of a Halter around your Neck---ten Gallons of liquid Tar decanted on your Person---with the Feathers of a dozen wild Geese laid over that to enliven your Appearance?

Only think sensually of this---and fly to the Place from whence you came--- fly without Hesitation--- without the Formality of a Protest---and above all, Captain *Ayres* let us advise you to fly without the wild Geese Feathers.

Your Friend &amp;c &amp;c

*Philadelphia*, Nov 27, 1773

THE COMMITTEE, as before subscribed

## THE PHILADELPHIA TEA-PARTY.

Gloucester and warn him. The consignees gave up their commissions and the ship sailed out to sea.

**Massachusetts Follows the Lead.**—Notice of this proceeding was sent to Boston, and thereupon the people of that town met



on the 5th of November and adopted Bradford's resolutions, with a preamble setting forth their appreciation of the patriotism of their brethren in Philadelphia. When a vessel reached Boston some men in disguise went on board and threw the tea into the sea.

**The Boston Port Bill.**—Then the British Government determined to exercise force, and in March, 1774, passed the Boston Port Bill, which closed the port and led to the outbreak of hostilities. The immediate cause of the war, therefore, was the passage of the Bradford resolutions and the consequences which resulted from that act.

**First Continental Congress.**—Massachusetts called loudly for help. A convention of county committees met in Philadelphia. Among the committeemen were John Dickinson, Joseph Reed, soon to be Adjutant-general, Thomas Mifflin, soon to be Major-general, Charles Thomson, Secretary of the Continental Congress, Anthony Wayne, James Wilson, later a Justice of the Supreme Court, and William Irvine and Daniel Brodhead, who later commanded brigades. They adopted a paper, drawn by Dickinson, which recommended the Assembly to appoint delegates to a Congress of the colonies, and to endeavor to secure among others a repeal of the acts quartering troops and imposing duties, and the Boston Port Bill.

**Pennsylvanians in the Congress.**—The Assembly sent delegates to the Congress which met in Carpenters Hall, on the south side of Chestnut Street below Fourth in Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. The delegates from Pennsylvania to this first Continental Congress, to which came Patrick Henry and George Washington from Virginia, and John Adams and Samuel Adams from Massachusetts, were Joseph Galloway, Samuel Rhoads, Thomas Mifflin, John Dickinson, John Morton, Charles Humphrey, George Ross, and Edward Biddle. Of the six papers drawn by the Congress, the two most important, the

Address to the King and the Address to the people of Canada, were written by Dickinson. The Congress determined that if the Act of Parliament changing the government of Massachusetts should be forced upon its people, "All America ought to support them in opposition."

**Pennsylvania First Ratifies the Congress Proceedings.**—The proceedings of the Congress were ratified by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, first of all the colonies, in December. An event of significance occurred November 2, 1774. Twenty-eight gentlemen of Philadelphia met and formed the First City Troop of Cavalry, an organization which has continued in existence ever since and has participated in all of our wars.

**Battle of Lexington.**—On April 19, 1775, occurred the battle of Lexington. Since the British Government had made in Massachusetts its earliest attempt to use force, it naturally happened that the first outbreak of active warfare should occur there, but the struggle after two indecisive engagements sought the great heart of the continent.

**Franklin Sides with the Colonies.**—At this period Galloway and Franklin parted company, the former gradually drifting into the position of a supporter of the Crown, and the latter, who had been denounced by Lord Wedderburn, and was no longer a *persona grata* in England, returned home in 1775, and grew to be a conspicuous representative of the colonies.

**The Pennsylvania Associators.**—After the battle of Lexington the Associators throughout the counties, under the direction of county committees, gathered together for defence. Among the colonels were Dickinson, John Cadwalader, Thomas McKean, and Timothy Matlack. When the last named, who had been a Quaker and had been imprisoned for debt, girded on his sword, saying he did it to protect his property and liberty, James Pemberton replied, "Timothy, as to thy property, thee knows that thee has none, and as for thy liberty, thee owes that

to me." The Assembly in June adopted the Associators, agreed to pay them if called into active service, and appointed a committee of safety, of which Franklin was elected chairman.

**Second Continental Congress.**—The Second Congress met May 10, 1775, in the State House of Pennsylvania, which thus



THE PENNSYLVANIA STATE HOUSE.  
(Independence Hall.)

became the home of the earliest government of the colonies. On June 3d the Congress decided to borrow £6000 for the purchase of gunpowder, and threw the responsibility upon Pennsylvania by appointing her delegates a committee for the purpose.

**Pennsylvania Troops.**—Eleven days later it resolved to raise six companies of expert riflemen in Pennsylvania, two in

Maryland, and two in Virginia, to go as soon as recruited to Boston. In this way began the Continental Army, and on the following day George Washington, whose entire military experience had been secured in the Indian wars in the western part of the province, was appointed to the command. He selected Thomas Mifflin as the quartermaster-general and Joseph Reed as his adjutant-general. Five battalions were recruited in Pennsylvania in 1775, commanded by colonels John Bull, Arthur St. Clair, John Shee, Anthony Wayne, and Robert Magaw.

**The Importance of Pennsylvania in the Action of the Colonies.**

—The principles upon which resistance to the authority of England were justified had been thought out in Pennsylvania, and were promulgated by her statesmen and writers, and they were accepted by the other colonies. The leaders of the movement among her sons were men of substance and influence, who had many of them been educated in the universities abroad; they were of higher social standing than those who took part from elsewhere; they had more at stake in the contest, and, down to the middle of the year 1776, under the leadership of Dickinson, they controlled the deliberations of the Congress. Nearly every paper sent out by it, including the Articles of Confederation establishing the government under which the war was fought, was written by him. These papers received a warm encomium from Pitt, and of one of them it was written that it would remain a monument to Dickinson and the Congress “so long as fervid eloquence and chaste and elegant composition shall be appreciated.”

**The Conservative View.**—The object sought by Pennsylvania was to secure a redress of grievances, to resist arbitrary and unconstitutional enactments, and to remain loyal to the government under which she had grown and prospered. This was likewise the view of George Washington and of most of

the more sober minded of the people. It has, however, rarely happened that those who start a revolution are able to stay its progress or direct its course. The onrush of liberated forces is not tempered by reason and is reckless of consequences. It is likewise true that those who are radical and impulsive groan most when the burdens are to be borne and seldom are steadfast to the end.

**Samuel Adams and Thomas Paine.**—Before the strength of the colonies had been tested men without resources, like Samuel Adams, of Massachusetts, began to urge independence. At this time Thomas Paine, a man with a past to be forgotten and a future to be shunned, was the editor of the "Pennsylvania Magazine," published by Robert Aitken. He wrote a fiery pamphlet, called "Common Sense," which strongly appealed to the people and did most to turn their minds toward independence. The more cautious printers would have nothing to do with it.

**Robert Bell, Publisher.**—"Common Sense" was published by Robert Bell. There were other printers in the country before Bell, who called himself "a provedore to sentimentalists," but to him we owe the introduction of literature into America. He opened his office in 1768, and published first in America "Rasselas," Robertson's "Charles the Fifth," "Blackstone," "Milton," Thompson's "Seasons," and Young's "Night Thoughts."

**John Dickinson and the Declaration of Independence.**—Dickinson was not in favor of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. He regarded it as inopportune for the reason that this course created dissension among those enlisted in the cause, who were already too few, and that it was not acting in good faith toward France, with whom the colonies were then negotiating. It was, besides, but a fulmination. Independence could not be attained by announcement and could only be se-

cured through armies in the field. Livingston, of New York, Rutledge, of South Carolina, Wilson and Morris, of Pennsylvania, agreed with him, but afterward signed the paper. The resolution favoring independence was adopted on the 2d of July, the Declaration approved on the 4th of the same month, and four days later it was read to the people in the State House Square.



## CHAPTER IX

### THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION (Continued)

**The Change of Control in Pennsylvania.**—Two of the members of the Congress which adopted the Declaration of Independence went out into the field to fight for the cause—John Dickinson and Thomas McKean. The adoption of the Declaration not only changed the avowed purpose of the war, but it marked the success of another set of men, who then came into control of the affairs of Pennsylvania. They superseded the Quakers, who had determined its policies from the settlement and given it high reputation the world over, and they put an end to its proprietary government.

**The First State Constitution.**—A convention, whose most conspicuous members were Franklin and Rittenhouse, met in Philadelphia, July 15, 1776, to adopt a Constitution. This Constitution vested executive authority in a Council of Safety, presided over by Thomas Wharton, Jr., comprised of twelve members, one from the city and one from each of the counties. The legislative power was vested in an Assembly elected annually, and consisting of six members from the city and from each county. A Council of Censors supervised the Constitution and the branches of the government, with a power to impeach. The Constitution also provided that "All useful learning shall be duly encouraged and promoted in one or more universities."

This was the first time in America that higher education was made a part of the fundamental law.

**The American Cause Desperate.**—Events soon proved the correctness of the foresight of Dickinson. Six months had not

passed before the outcome of the American cause was conceded by its friends to be apparently hopeless, and much of the burden was borne by Pennsylvanians. Early in the year a brigade of Pennsylvanians, consisting of three regiments under the command of General William Thompson, under whom was Wayne, then a colonel, was sent to Canada. Together with a battalion



from New Jersey they made an assault upon a larger force, under Burgoyne, at Three Rivers, and were repulsed with a loss of three hundred and fifty men; but, according to Wayne, they saved the army, which retreated to Fort Ticonderoga. Here Wayne was put in command.

**The Battle of Long Island and the Pennsylvanians Engaged.**  
—On August 27, 1776, occurred on Long Island the first battle

between the British Army of invasion, under Sir William Howe, and the Continental Army, under Washington, with General Israel Putnam in immediate command. At this time Pennsylvania had thirty-one hundred men in the field. In the spring of that year she had organized a force of fifteen hundred men for her own defence, being two regiments of riflemen, consolidated under Colonel Samuel Miles, and a regiment of musketry, under Colonel Samuel John Atlee; but almost at once they were asked for by Congress and were sent to the support of Washington. In the battle the British, by a flank movement, surprised and completely defeated the Americans. The British General Grant drove in the outlying pickets and captured Major James Burd, of Lancaster County. Grant was confronted by Stirling's brigade, who were in the advance. It was the only line of battle formed in the engagement and the first of the war. Stirling sent Atlee with his battalion to the front. Atlee seized a ridge of ground, held it against two spirited assaults, maintained his position through the morning, and until after the army had retreated. In the hurry Stirling failed to give him notice to withdraw. It was at this place that the British met the most serious resistance and incurred their greatest losses. Lieutenant-colonel Caleb Parry was shot through the head and died "like a hero," the first man of prominence from Pennsylvania to lose his life in the war. Atlee was captured about 5 o'clock in the afternoon, and the command of the battalion fell to the senior captain, Patrick Anderson. The army succeeded in escaping across the river with the loss of about a thousand men. The next morning General Mifflin arrived with one Massachusetts and two Pennsylvania regiments, helping to restore confidence.

**Surrender of Fort Washington.**—On November 16th Fort Washington, through the failure of General Nathanael Greene to withdraw his forces, was surrendered to the British, with a

loss of twenty-one officers and two thousand six hundred and thirty-seven men. They were nearly all of them from Pennsylvania, and about half of them were well-drilled troops.

✓ **Pennsylvania in the Crisis.**—The effect of these disasters was disheartening in the extreme. We had declared ourselves independent, but were really in a most abject condition. The army dwindled to three thousand men. New York and New Jersey were abandoned to the British. On all sides officers were deserting the cause and returning to their homes. Said David Ramsay, the contemporary historian, "In this period, when the American Army was relinquishing their general, the people giving up the cause, some of their leaders going over to the enemy, and the British commanders succeeding in every enterprise," Washington determined to fall back to Pennsylvania, to Augusta County, in Virginia, and, in the last extremity, to the mountains.

**John Cadwalader and the Pennsylvania Militia.**—Then something happened, and Ramsay adds, "Fifteen hundred of the Pennsylvania Militia joined him." These were brought by Mifflin and were under the command of John Cadwalader. It was the very crisis of the war.

**The Battle of Trenton.**—With this addition to his force, equal to one-half of his army, Washington turned on the enemy, crossed the Delaware through the ice on Christmas night, attacked the carousing Hessians at Trenton, and captured about one thousand of them.

**The Battle of Princeton.**—On January 3, 1777, Washington, leaving his campfires burning to mislead the enemy, advanced to Princeton, attacked the British there, and won another success. The Pennsylvanians won the approval of the whole country. Washington named Cadwalader in his report to Congress and said of him that he was "a man of good principle and of intrepid bravery."

**The First Treasurer of the Colonies.**—Michael Hillegas, who had been the first treasurer of Pennsylvania, was succeeded in that office by David Rittenhouse, and became the first treasurer for the colonies.

**The Importance of Philadelphia.**—In 1777 the war became a struggle for the possession of Philadelphia, the seat of Congress and the government. It was the belief of Howe that its capture would be decisive of the contest, and it was the effort of Washington to protect the city at all hazards. Pennsylvania be-



THE BRANDYWINE.

came the scene of the most determined conflicts, and her people suffered the injuries and the desolation which were the result of the marches and battles of opposing armies. Such experience meant woe in the present and classic renown in the future.

**The Battle of Brandywine.**—Sailing from New York, Howe landed at the head of Elk River in Maryland on the 25th of August, and marched across Delaware into Chester County. The two armies met at Chadd's Ford on the Brandywine Creek on the 11th of September. The Americans numbered about



eleven thousand and the British about thirteen thousand, separated by the creek. John Armstrong, with the Pennsylvania militia, held the extreme left. Says Carrington, "The position at Chadd's Ford was entrusted to Wayne" on the left centre, and Sullivan commanded the right. Howe sent Cornwallis up the creek about six miles, where he crossed, turned the American right, and won a decided victory. Wayne held his position throughout the day. With the loss of about a thousand men Washington retreated to Chester and then to Germantown.

**The Battle of Warren Tavern.**—The armies fought another battle at the Warren Tavern on the 16th, in which twenty-one Americans were killed, many were wounded, and forty-three were taken prisoners. A severe rain storm wet the ammunition and prevented a decisive engagement.

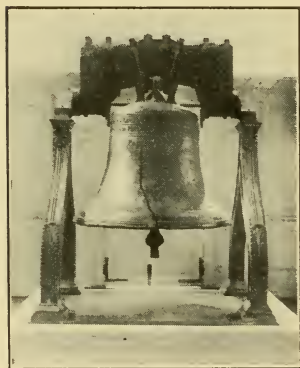
**The High-water Mark of British Invasion.**—Still endeavoring to prevent Howe from crossing the Schuylkill, Washington withdrew to the Yellow Springs, in Chester County, and thence crossed the river at Parker's Ford into Philadelphia County and watched the fords. He marched down the river on the east side through the Trappe to the Perkiomen, and made his headquarters near the mouth of that stream, at Richardson's Ford, on the Schuylkill. Howe moved northward on the west side of the Schuylkill, burning the forge and the mill of Colonel William Dewees at Valley Forge on his way, and on September 21st the head of his column had reached the Fountain Inn Tavern, now in the borough of Phoenixville. This point was the high-water mark of the invasion.

**Movements Along the Schuylkill.**—Washington, fearing an attack upon his supplies at Reading or an attempt to cross above where the Schuylkill was more shallow, marched northward to Upper Hanover, near the present borough of Pottstown. While in Chester County Washington divided his army, sending Wayne with fifteen hundred men to harass the



rear of the British as they marched. But this plan resulted disastrously. Two of his letters were intercepted by the British. On the night of September 20th General Grey, with a greatly superior force, fell upon Wayne at the Paoli Tavern. Wayne held his ground for an hour and saved his artillery, but lost about one hundred and fifty men.

**The British Enter Philadelphia.**—For a day or two there was some firing across the river, but on the night of the 22d and the morning of the 23d Howe, having succeeded in misleading his opponent, crossed the river, his right at Fatland Ford and his left, under Cornwallis, at Gordon's Ford, now Phoenixville, where he lost a man or two. Some of the Chasseurs crossed at the Long Ford.



THE LIBERTY BELL.

He went on his way toward the city, burning the buildings of Colonel John Bull, at the present Norristown, and on the 26th his advance rode in triumph into the city.

**Congress Sits at Lancaster and York.**—Philadelphia was captured, but the result did not justify the expectation. The Congress fled by way of Bethlehem to Lancaster and then to York, the Supreme Executive Council and Assembly fled to

Lancaster, and the State House Bell was hidden under a church floor in Allentown. It was important to do something, and in the midst of the commotion forty-two Quakers were arrested and sent away to Winchester, in Virginia.

**Washington On the Perkiomen.**—Washington, on the same day that Philadelphia was captured, took his army to Pennypacker's Mills on the Perkiomen at the head of the Skippack Road, the central one of three main roads leading to the city

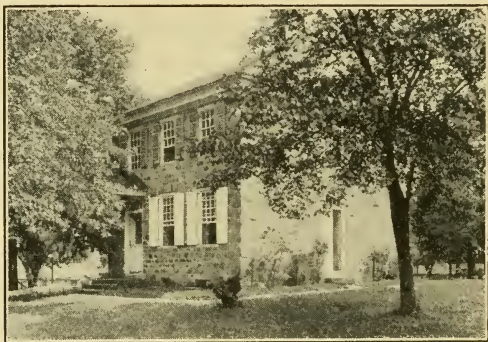
and about twenty-seven miles from it. There he was reinforced by a thousand men from Peekskill and some New Jersey and Virginia militia. News came of success over Burgoyne. A council of war determined that the army should approach nearer to the enemy and seek another chance for combat.

**Battle of Germantown.**—On the 4th of October an attack was made on the British Army at Germantown. In the plan of battle John Armstrong, with the Pennsylvania militia, was placed on the left and Wayne, as usual, was in the advance. He came out of the engagement with three wounds and a dead horse. On the retreat he covered the rear. The enemy had been driven for three miles, but confusion arose due to a dense fog and to the fact that the stone house of Benjamin Chew was occupied by some of the British, and the attack was halted to dislodge them. The army retired to its former camp inspired by its partial success, and tarried long enough to bury its dead. It then moved to Kulpsville, where General Francis Nash was buried and a spy was hanged.

**The Battle of White Marsh.**—From there it advanced to White Marsh, where another battle was fought on the 7th of December. Howe assumed the aggressive. Lydia Darragh in the city overheard some officers talking over what they were going to do to the American Army, and, feigning to go to mill, she walked all the way to the American camp and told Washington. He was, therefore, on his guard. Howe tried the right, left, and centre in vain, and then withdrew with a loss of about a hundred men.

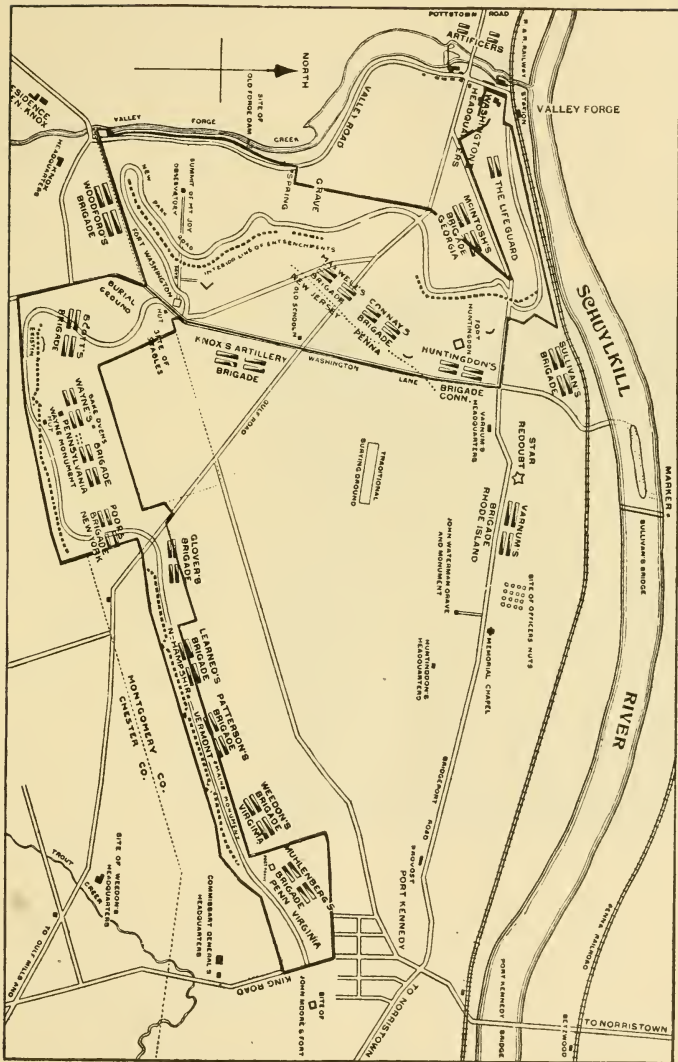
**Valley Forge.**—On the 19th of December Washington went into winter-quarters at Valley Forge on the Schuylkill, twenty-three miles from the city. There, upon a hill called Mount Joy, because in the early time William Penn, who had been lost upon it, discovered his course, having the river to the north and the Valley Creek to the west, the army threw up

intrenchments and built log huts. It proved to be a very severe winter with much ice and snow. There was much suffering in the camps from cold, want, and illness. There was much deprivation among the people, who had been over-ridden by both armies, and whose property had been burned by the British and seized by the Americans. The hills were bleak and the naked feet of the soldiers were cut by the ice upon which they trod. The north wind blew through the chinks of their huts. They would have been warmer could they have eaten meat, but often there was none in the camp. Sulli-



WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS AT VALLEY FORGE.

van threw a bridge across the river. Steuben came from Germany, and taught them the drill and introduced discipline. Lafayette took twenty-five hundred men and eight cannon to Barren Hill, and barely escaped capture. Wayne went over into the Jerseys after cattle and had many skirmishes. Congress sent a committee to investigate Washington, who had been unsuccessful. A combination of officers arose to deprive him of his command, and Isaac Potts, in whose house he lived, found him on one occasion on his knees in the woods in prayer. Then came the news of the French alliance, which had been secured by Franklin, sent to that country as the representative

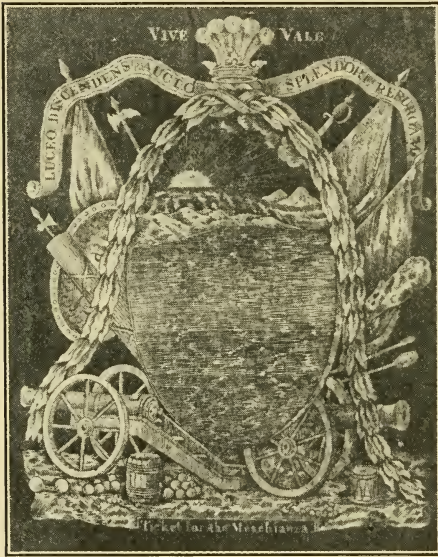


THE VALLEY FORGE CAMP.

of the colonies. The help of the French gave the struggle a new aspect.

**Fort Mercer and Fort Red Bank on the Delaware.**—When the British occupied Philadelphia the Americans held two forts on the Delaware, Fort Mercer, at Red Bank in New Jersey, and Fort Mifflin, on Mud Island, on the Pennsylvania side, and Pennsylvania had a small fleet in command of Commodore John Hazlewood. October 22, 1777, Count Donop, with a

force of Hessians, assailed Fort Mercer. He was killed and his troops repulsed with a loss of four hundred men. Fort Mifflin was heroically defended for six days and nights, until its walls had been knocked to pieces and two hundred and fifty of its small garrison had been killed or wounded. The British fleet finally succeeded in compelling the abandonment of these forts and in opening the river.



TICKET FOR THE MESCHIANZA.

On January 5, 1778, occurred what is called the "Battle of the Kegs," when the Americans, in an effort to destroy the British fleet, floated a lot of kegs charged with gunpowder among them.

**The Winter in Philadelphia.**—The British spent the winter in Philadelphia, enjoying themselves with fêtes, dances, and



theatre parties. They kept their prisoners in much misery in the jail at Sixth and Walnut Streets. Sir Henry Clinton superseded Howe, who was regarded as indolent, in command. Before Howe's departure, on May 18, 1778, a fête at the home of Thomas Wharton was arranged for him by Major John Andre, a talented man, attractive to the ladies, who was later hanged as a spy. It was called the Meschianza, and comprised a regatta, tournament, feast, and ball.

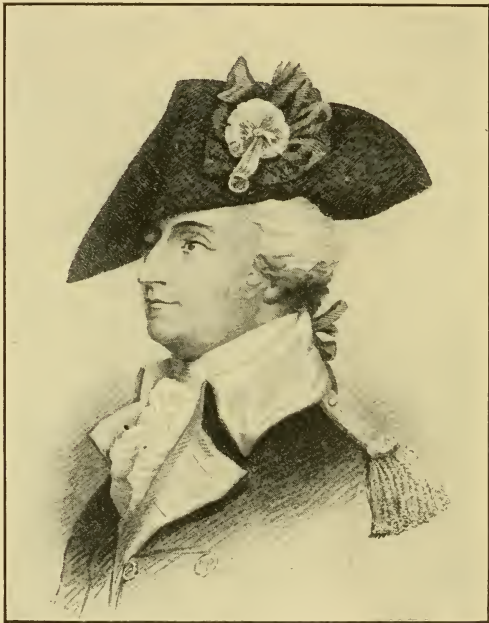
**The British Vacate Philadelphia.**—Clinton, fearing that the French fleet would cut off his communication with England, abandoned Philadelphia June 17, 1778, and thus ended all the hopes founded upon possession of that city. On the 19th Washington left his camp at Valley Forge and started in pursuit.

**A Council of War.**—At a council of war held on the 24th, attended by seventeen generals, only the two Pennsylvanians, Wayne and Cadwalader, advised an attack. On the 24th the army overtook Clinton at Monmouth in New Jersey, and, in the language of Wayne, "Pennsylvania showed the road to victory."

**Anthony Wayne at Monmouth.**—Washington sent General Charles Lee, with five thousand men, five miles in advance to attack the rear guard. Lee ordered Wayne with seven hundred men to lead the advance of this attack. While Wayne was in a desperate struggle Lee's courage weakened and he withdrew, saying that the temerity of Wayne had brought on him the whole flower of the British Army, seven thousand in numbers. Washington, angered at the retreat of Lee, ordered Wayne with three Pennsylvania regiments and two others from Virginia and Maryland to stop the British pursuit. Colonel Henry Monckton, who tried to drive Wayne from his position, was killed. Washington later wrote that the bravery of Wayne "deserves particular commendation."



**The Pennsylvania Regiments in Service.**—In 1777 Pennsylvania had thirteen regiments in the field, designated as the "Pennsylvania Line," and in 1778 she had two brigades with the Continental Army, three hundred men with Colonel Richard Butler on the Mohawk, three hundred men with Colonel



ANTHONY WAYNE.

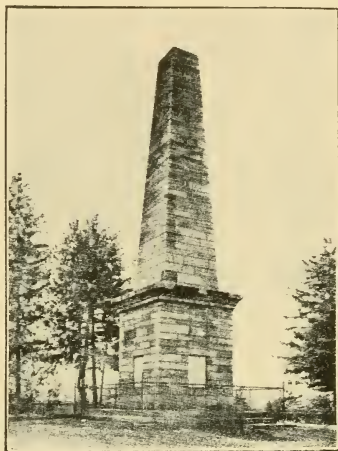
Daniel Brodhead at Pittsburgh, and a regiment with Colonel Thomas Hartley at Sunbury.

**The Wyoming Massacre.**—On July 4, 1778, the same fateful day in this State, a body of Tories with about a thousand Indians fell upon the settlement at Wyoming, tortured and murdered the people, and burned the houses and mills. They took about two hundred and twenty-seven scalps. The poet

Campbell has told the dread tale in his "Gertrude of Wyoming." Almost equally cruel was the hanging, in the same year, of Abraham Carlisle and John Roberts, two Quakers, upon an idle charge of treason.

**An Attempt at Bribery.**—

Elizabeth Ferguson, of Graeme Park in Montgomery County, a loyalist, who is one of the characters in the novel of Hugh Wynne, told Joseph Reed, the Adjutant-general, that if he could settle the war he could secure £10,000 and any office in the gift of the King. Reed's answer was, "Poor as I am, the King cannot buy me." A few months later he was elected President of the Council, equivalent to the governorship.



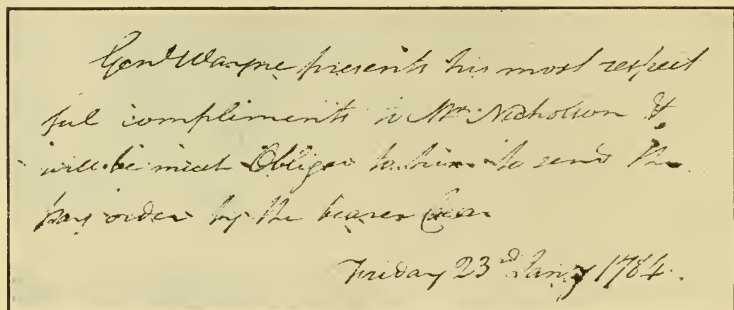
WYOMING MONUMENT.

**Wayne Captures Stony Point.**—On the night of July 15, 1779, Wayne, with a force of thirteen hundred and fifty men, took by storm Stony Point, a fortress on the Hudson, on a promontory one hundred and fifty feet high, protected by three abattis and a moat and defended by six hundred British soldiers. It remains the most brilliant event in the military annals of America.

**The So-called Revolt of the Pennsylvania Line.**—On January 1, 1781, occurred what has been called the revolt of the Pennsylvania Line. They comprised two thousand and five men, from one-third to two-thirds of the army, the soldiers from the other colonies having, in the main, gone home. Their terms of service had long expired. They had not been paid for a year. They were almost without clothes. Then, under the

leadership of a brave sergeant, named William Bowser, they arose in arms and proceeded to settle matters for themselves. Two emissaries from Clinton, seeking to corrupt them, they handed over to Washington to be hanged. Congress and the generals they forced to terms. Twelve hundred and fifty men whose terms of service had expired were discharged and the matter of the indebtedness to them was arranged. Then most of them re-enlisted.

**The Pennsylvania Line in the South.**—Wayne, with the Pennsylvania Line, was then sent to the South, and there bore



Genl Wayne presents his most respectful compliments to Mr. Nicholson & will be much obliged to him to send the pay order by the bearer.

Friday 23<sup>d</sup> June 1784.

AUTOGRAPH NOTE OF WAYNE.

a brave part in Lafayette's campaign in Virginia and at the siege of Yorktown. After the surrender of Cornwallis these troops were ordered further south to aid Greene. In a series of brilliant engagements Wayne drove the British out of Georgia. In the last event of the war in the South, when the British abandoned Charleston, Wayne rode at the head of his troops through the streets of the relieved city.

**Pennsylvania the Centre of Activities During the War.**—Throughout the whole war the Indians were committing massacres along the Susquehanna and the frontiers. Nearly all of the battles of Washington, those at Brandywine, Warren

Tavern, Paoli, Germantown, White Marsh, Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth were fought around the city of Philadelphia. There sat the Congress when they gave him command and when they declared independence. The people of Pennsylvania, starving like the soldiers, bore the brunt of the terrific struggle. It was a contest won not by military skill, but by endurance and character. That spirit was better exemplified in the dreary camp at Valley Forge than in any battle of the war. In the main its finances were conducted by Robert Morris, a wealthy merchant, who gave largely from his own private resources.

## CHAPTER X

### THE BEGINNING OF THE NATION

**The Necessity of Union.**—As has been seen, the system of government under which the war of the Revolution was conducted had been devised by John Dickinson. It answered the purpose at a time when old bonds were being broken and former conditions were being overthrown. With the successful close of the war and the establishment of independence by the armies in the field came the necessity for the greater power which is required for constructive work. Out of the discordant colonies, with their diverse traditions and interests, up to the time of the war distinct and separate, a nation was to be builded.

**The Annapolis Meeting.**—In the preliminary movement only five of the thirteen colonies were represented. Delegates from New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Virginia met at Annapolis September 11, 1786, and, after consideration, they recommended that a convention be called to meet in Philadelphia on the second Monday in May, 1787.

**The Philadelphia Convention.**—When that day arrived the only delegates to appear at the State House were those of Pennsylvania and Virginia. At the end of two weeks no others had arrived except those from Delaware and New Jersey. The fact indicates how little men appreciated the importance of the event.

**The Pennsylvania Delegation.**—The largest delegation came from Pennsylvania, and consisted of Benjamin Franklin, Thomas



Mifflin, who had presided over the Continental Congress, Robert Morris, George Clymer, Thomas Fitzsimmons, Jared Ingersoll, James Wilson, and Gouverneur Morris. Washington presided and the aged Franklin participated, but the most learned lawyer among them was James Wilson, and, perhaps, more than any other member he affected the results reached.

**The Adoption of the Constitution of the United States.**—The Constitution was adopted September 17, 1787, and in Philadelphia a new nation was born. There was much trouble



CONGRESS HALL.

about the adoption of the Constitution, which did not go into effect until ratified by nine states. Patrick Henry, of Virginia, and Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, opposed it violently. It was the influence of Pennsylvania which made it successful. The first states to ratify it were Delaware and Pennsylvania. That is the reason that to-day in all national processions these States are given the lead.

**The National Capital at Philadelphia.**—The national government, feeble at first, had no buildings and no home. During seven years of Washington's term as President the capital was

at Philadelphia. Congress met at Sixth and Chestnut Streets, the Supreme Court met at Fifth and Chestnut Streets, and the President lived on Market Street below Sixth Street. The government of the United States has never paid the rent for these public buildings and, in its weakness, Pennsylvania gave it a home without compensation.

**Yellow Fever in Philadelphia.**—Unfortunate and deadly visitations of the yellow fever in 1793 and 1798 prevented Philadelphia from becoming the permanent capital. Both Washington and John Adams were inaugurated as Presidents in that city.

**Josiah Harmar Commander-in-Chief of the Army.**—After Washington resigned the command of the army, Josiah Harmar, one of a family living along the Perkiomen, succeeded him. Harmar led an expedition against the Miami Indians in 1790, but was defeated. Arthur St. Clair, who had been a major-general of the Pennsylvania Line, and President of the Continental Congress, succeeded Harmar. St. Clair was at the time governor of the northwestern territory. He, too, was defeated in a serious engagement, November 4, 1791, by the Miamis, led by their chiefs and aided by Simon Girty, the renegade, another Pennsylvanian.

**Wayne, Made Commander-in-Chief, Vanquishes the Indians at Fallen Timbers.**—Then Washington appointed Anthony Wayne a major-general, and put him in command of the army of the United States. The Indians were aided by the British; within seven years they had killed fifteen hundred people, and their object was to prevent the settlements from extending beyond the Ohio River. Wayne organized an army of two thousand six hundred and thirty-one men at Pittsburgh. A large proportion of the soldiers enlisted from Pennsylvania, and others came from Virginia, Maryland, and New Jersey.

The war lasted over two years. Wayne moved his army

down the Ohio, thence to the site of Cincinnati, to the Miami River, four hundred miles into the wilderness. On August 20, 1794, at the Fallen Timbers he encountered a force of two thousand Indians and won the most important victory ever secured over the Indian foes. The commander of a British fort in the vicinity undertook to interfere, and Wayne threat-

Private orders  
Lancaster 21<sup>st</sup> July 1794

S

You will join the Brigadier  
Major ~~Wright~~ Winston on its return to this place  
after furnishing Genl. Sargent with a Return  
of the Garrison & flour of every description at  
Fort M'Lean being duplicated receipts for the  
same. You will also furnish him with  
copies <sup>of them</sup> of all such orders as may have been  
hitherto given for the Government of the said  
of the Officer or Officers Commanding at that post  
with such other necessary instructions as may  
occur to you

Wish you a safe arrival

I am

Yours most

Friend

Anthony Wayne

## ORDER OF WAYNE IN HIS INDIAN WAR.

ened the fort. He burned all of the Indian villages and corn-fields, and all of the houses within a hundred miles, including that of the British Indian Agent. This victory made possible the settlement of Ohio, Illinois, Indiana, and the West. It closed a campaign similar in its objects and difficulties to those of Cæsar in Gaul and of Braddock.

**The Early Presidents of Pennsylvania.**—The Presidents of Pennsylvania under the Constitution of 1776 were, in succession, Thomas Wharton, Jr., Joseph Reed, William Moore, John Dickinson, Benjamin Franklin, and Thomas Mifflin; and perhaps in no other fourteen years of her history have such able men been at the head of her affairs.

**The State Constitution of 1790.**—A new Constitution was adopted in 1790, which created a single executive called a governor, divided the legislative body into two branches, a Senate and House, and provided for a Supreme Court, whose members should hold their offices during good behavior.

**The First National Census of 1790.**—When the first national census was taken in 1790 Pennsylvania had twenty-one counties, a population of 434,373, of whom 28,522 lived in Philadelphia, and 3737 slaves.

**The Beginnings of Literature.**—The first American edition of the English Bible was published by Robert Aitken in 1782, the first American edition of Shakespeare in 1796, and the publication of the "Columbian Magazine," a periodical illustrated with portraiture and engraved views, was commenced in 1787—all in Philadelphia. Charles Brockden Brown, of Philadelphia, the first American to adopt literature as a profession, and who had a great influence upon Shelly, published his novel of "Arthur Mervyn" in 1799.

**Science and Law.**—Joseph Priestley, the chemist who discovered oxygen, driven from England because of his religious views, came to Pennsylvania in 1794, and made his home in Northumberland County, where he published a number of books. James Wilson delivered a series of lectures upon law before the University of Pennsylvania in 1791, and established the earliest American school of law.

**The First Bank.**—Robert Morris started the Bank of North America, the most ancient of the banks of the country, in 1782.

T H E  
P L A Y S A N D P O E M S  
O F  
W I L L I A M S H A K S P E A R E .

CORRECTED FROM THE LATEST AND BEST  
LONDON EDITION, WITH NOTES, BY  
S A M U E L J O H N S O N , L . L . D .

TO WHICH ARE ADDED;

A G L O S S A R Y  
A N D T H E  
L I F E O F T H E A U T H O R .

EMBELLISHED WITH A STRIKING LIKENESS FROM THE  
COLLECTION OF HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF CHANDOS.

---

---

First American Edition.

---

---

VOL. I.

---

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY BIORN & MADAN.

M D C C X C V .



**The First Speaker of Congress.**—Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, born at the Trappe, who had been educated at Halle in Germany, became Speaker of the first national Congress in 1789.

**Abolition Societies.**—The Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery, the first society with this object in the world, organized in 1774, called a convention of similar societies, which met in Philadelphia in 1794. Conventions of abolition societies were continued through the succeeding years.

**Eminent Western Pennsylvanians.**—At this period there were living west of the Alleghany Mountains four men of unusual ability and influence—Albert Gallatin, who became Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, under Jefferson and Madison, Hugh H. Brackenridge, the author of “Modern Chivalry,” “Gazette Publications,” and other works, who became a Justice of the Supreme Court, William Findley, who was governor in 1817, and Alexander Addison, a learned judge, who published a volume of law reports.

**The Western Counties.**—The boundary-lines between Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia were long in dispute, and many of the people in the southwestern part of the State felt that they owed an uncertain allegiance. In the main, they were of Scotch-Irish race. The grain they produced on their farms could not be transported to market and, for the most part, was converted into whisky. Westmoreland, Allegheny, Washington, and Fayette counties had a scattered population of about seventy thousand. The largest town was Pittsburgh, with twelve hundred people.

**The Whisky Insurrection.**—There had been various attempts, beginning in the colonial days, to impose a tax upon whisky, and they had always met with opposition. After the adoption of the Constitution the federal government, sadly in

need of money, passed an excise law. Twenty-five cents a gallon was imposed upon whisky, and, since it was worth twice as much east as west of the mountains, the law worked unequally if not unjustly. In a sense whisky became a sort of currency as well as a product. A collector appeared in Washington County in 1791, and had to run for his life. Delegates met in Pittsburgh and threatened resistance. On July 16, 1794, the



BETHLEHEM IN 1790.

(Never before used.)

house of a whisky inspector was surrounded and his house and barn were burned. Two of the assailants, acting as local militia, were killed. The angry people held a mass meeting at Braddock's Field, and proposed to march on Pittsburgh, where the collectors were. Brackenridge succeeded in appeasing their wrath. Then Washington ordered out an army of twelve thousand men and proceeded as far as Bedford. The display of force and the arrest of about two hundred persons calmed the

excitement, and the Whisky Insurrection ended. It is a peculiar and interesting episode.

**Washington's Last Military Service.**—Washington, attended by Alexander Hamilton, rode with the troops from Carlisle to Bedford, and thus his last military service, as well as his first, was rendered in this State.

**Bruce's Poems.**—David Bruce published a volume of poems depicting these events and the heroes of them, and possessing both vivacity and literary merit, at Washington, Pa., in 1801.

**Fries' Rebellion.**—During the administration of John Adams a tax was imposed upon windows. John Fries, a Pennsylvania Dutchman of Montgomery County, who had been a soldier of the Revolution, harangued the people against the tax. He was helped by the women, who poured hot water on the assessors, and he gathered a force of sixty men. The United States Marshal arrested some of them and held them at the Sun Inn, in Bethlehem. Fries, in March, 1799, summoned the Marshal to surrender and rescued his followers. He was tried for treason and sentenced to death. The situation, however, was too absurd, and Adams pardoned him. He has won fame as the leader of the Fries' Rebellion.

## CHAPTER XI

### THE RISE OF DEMOCRACY

**The Federalist Party.**—The men who took part in the Revolutionary War, who conducted the affairs of the colonies during its progress, and who participated in the organization of the government of the United States, in the main became Federalists, and founded the political party known as the Federal Party. George Washington and John Adams were elected to the presidency by this party, and under the same influences Thomas Mifflin became governor of Pennsylvania.

**Sympathy Between France and the United States.**—The success of the Revolution and the establishment of a republic had an almost immediate effect upon Europe, and they were soon followed by the Revolution in France. In that uprising of the masses in France the doctrines of Rousseau and Voltaire were put into practice and carried to extremes. This revolution had a reflex effect upon America. French refugees came in numbers to Philadelphia. Among them were Prince Talleyrand, Volney, the author of the "Ruins," the Duke Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, and Louis Philippe, later King of France. People upon the streets began to address each other as "citizen," and laws were introduced in the legislature to abolish all titles and the formal openings and closings of letters.

**The Rise of the Democratic Party.**—The treaty of peace with England conducted by John Jay, the short war with France in 1798, the Alien and Sedition laws, and the Excise

laws of John Adams, measures of the Federalists, were all more or less unpopular. Thomas Jefferson, who sympathized with the French Revolution and advocated an extension of popular power, led in the formation of the Democratic Party and became President of the United States. Pennsylvania became a Democratic State, and Thomas McKean, who had long been Chief Justice, became the governor in 1799. For the most part the Democratic Party controlled the affairs of the country down to the beginning of the Rebellion in 1861. It is of this period that Henry Adams, the Massachusetts historian, wrote: "In every other issue that concerned the union the voice which spoke in most potent tones was that of Pennsylvania," and, further, that "Had New England, New York, and Virginia been swept out of existence in 1800, democracy could have better spared them all than have lost Pennsylvania."

**The Louisiana Purchase.**—The most important contribution to the welfare of the country made by that party was the purchase of Louisiana by Jefferson in 1803. The territory of Louisiana was owned by France and included all of the lands west of the Mississippi River except those in the possession of Spain. Jefferson wanted to purchase only New Orleans, a city at the mouth of the Mississippi River. Napoleon insisted upon his taking the territory with the city, and said that he had now created a rival for England which would one day humble her pride. It is now sufficiently plain, that the nation as it has since developed could not have existed without the possession of the Mississippi Valley.

**New England Argues Against the Louisiana Purchase.**—The measure was, in reality, Federalistic rather than Democratic, because the extension of the government over so vast a domain made a concentration of power inevitable. Much opposition arose, especially in New England. The measure



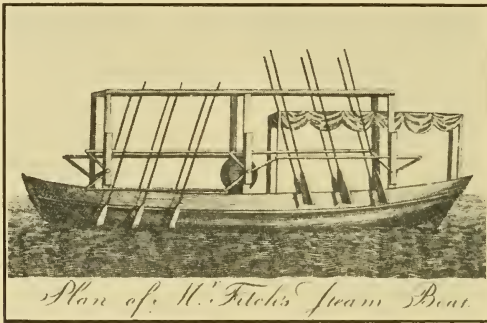
was said to be a violation of the Constitution, since that instrument contained no provision for an extension of territory, and it was argued that no new States could be admitted save by the unanimous consent of all of the original States. The real reason for objection was a recognition by the Eastern States of the fact that by the admission of new States from the west their own influence would be diminished. It was said we had land enough. These wastes could never be utilized. Complications with other nations were sure to arise. Quincy, of Massachusetts, and Plumer, of New Hampshire, threatened a dissolution of the union.

**The Votes of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania.**—All of the senators from Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Hampshire, including Timothy Pickering and John Quincy Adams, voted against the bill to enable the President to take possession. But both of the senators and all of the eighteen representatives from Pennsylvania voted in its favor, and the law was enacted.

**The Increase of Territory and Its Importance.**—Thomas McKean, in an address to the Legislature December 9, 1803, said that the acquisition of these lands afforded "a natural limit to our territorial possessions," and that it ought to be regarded "as an auspicious manifestation of the interference of Providence in the affairs of men." The resolution adopted by the Legislature anticipated all of the results of the future, and declared that "the United States will now possess a soil and climate adapted to every production, and an outlet is thereby secured for the western parts of the union to the ocean and the trade of the world."

In this important crisis, in giving her strength and influence in support of the extension of the national domain to the Pacific Ocean, Pennsylvania conferred a lasting benefit upon the whole country.

The “Keystone State.”—It was at this period that Pennsylvania came to be recognized as the “Keystone State.” For many years affairs of politics and government had centred in Philadelphia, and all important measures affecting the country had there originated and been from there promulgated. The Democratic Committee in 1803, addressing the party throughout the land, wrote, “As Pennsylvania is the Keystone of the Democratic Arch every engine will be used to sever it from its place.”



JOHN FITCH'S STEAMBOAT.

**The Leaders of the Democratic Party.**—Among the leaders of the Democratic Party in Pennsylvania were Thomas McKean, Simon Snyder, William Duane, David Rittenhouse, Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, and Peter Muhlenberg. The last named had been educated for the ministry at Halle, in Germany, and on returning home he took a church at Woodstock in the Valley of Virginia. At the breaking out of the war he one day preached a sermon. After the sermon was finished he threw off his robes, disclosing a uniform underneath, and, declaring, “There is a time to preach and a time to fight,” called on the congregation to enlist. He became a major-general and a United States Senator from Pennsylvania.

**The First Steamboat.**—In 1785 John Fitch, a resident of Bucks County, invented the steamboat, and for several years, beginning in 1787, ran it up and down the Delaware River between Philadelphia and Burlington, at the rate of about seven miles an hour.

**The First Pennsylvania Dutch Governor.**—With Simon Snyder, in 1808, began the régime of the Pennsylvania Dutch governors of the State.

## CHAPTER XII

### THE WAR OF 1812

**Causes of the War.**—Although the War of the Revolution had ended in the success of the colonies and a government had been created, there remained much uncertainty as to the permanence of existing conditions. Independence had been asserted, but it was not entirely established or altogether accepted. Americans had grown into the habit of looking to England for guidance, and England manifested very little real respect for a people comparatively feeble whom they had so long controlled and governed. Another trial of strength had to be made before either country could be quite sure that American liberty would be maintained. The former war had been incited by, though not conducted from, New England, and had resulted in the growth of a force which led to federalism. The war about to break forth originated with and was directed by the forces of democracy, and in the course of it Pennsylvania and the States to the southward overmastered the opposition, and even hostility, of New England. England was engaged in a desperate and uncertain contest with Napoleon, and she did not hesitate to override all of the rights of neutrals. She overhauled American vessels and took from them such sailors and men as she claimed to be British subjects. Outrages upon the high seas, such as no nation with any strength and self-respect would permit, were of frequent occurrence. Nor was it forgotten that during a time of professed peace she had supplied the savages along the western borders with arms and scalping knives.

**The Declaration of War and the Attitude of Pennsylvania.**—War was declared by Congress June 18, 1812. Both of the Senators from Pennsylvania, Andrew Gregg and Michael Leib, and fifteen of her seventeen members of the House of Representatives voted in favor of the declaration. Governor Snyder in his message said that the sword “has been drawn to maintain that independence which it had gloriously achieved.” At the outset of the war Pennsylvania had three times as many soldiers enrolled as were required by her quota, and as it progressed she furnished more men and more money than any other State.

**The Massachusetts Attitude.**—Massachusetts sent to Congress a resolution of her Assembly to the effect that the war was “in the highest degree impolitic, unnecessary, and ruinous,” and thirteen of her fourteen members of Congress voted against the declaration. Such facts show how important for the interests of the country was the attitude taken by Pennsylvania.

**The Pennsylvania Troops.**—At the outset of the war the militia force of the State consisted of ninety-nine thousand four hundred and fourteen men. Fourteen thousand of them were called into service and organized in two divisions, each having two brigades and eleven regiments. One division encamped near Philadelphia, under the command of Major-general Isaac Morrell, and the other near Pittsburgh, under the command of Major-general Adamson Tannehill. Four thousand men were called for by the President, and they gathered together at Meadville and Pittsburgh, looking to a movement upon Canada.

**Major-general Jacob Brown Commands in Canada.**—The two thousand men at Meadville were ordered to western New York, and there they participated in the battles along the Canadian borders. After the unsuccessful efforts of General Henry Dearborn and James Wilkinson, the rank of major-general was conferred upon Jacob Brown, and he was given the



command of the Northern Department. He was born in Bucks County, in Pennsylvania, May 9, 1775, and came of Quaker ancestry. It has been written of him "that no enterprise undertaken by General Brown ever failed," and that "his plans, which were never rash or imprudent, were distinguished for energy and vigor."

**The Battle of Ogdensburg.**—At Ogdensburg, October 4, 1812 in command of twelve hundred men, he repulsed an assault of



PITCHER PORTRAIT OF JACOB BROWN.

the British, inflicting a loss of three killed and four wounded, and with cannon knocking to pieces two of their boats. On May 29, 1813, the British, with a squadron of six armed vessels and forty bateaux and a land force of twelve hundred men, made an attack on Sacketts Harbor. After a severe engagement, with many wavering fortunes, Brown defeated them and they retreated in disorder to the fleet, leaving their dead and wounded. The Americans lost forty-seven killed, eighty-four wounded, and thirty-six missing. The British lost fifty killed

and two hundred and eleven wounded. The Americans retained possession of the harbor until the close of the war.

**General Brown Captures Fort Erie.**—The British held Fort Erie on the Canadian shore, opposite Buffalo. In July, 1814, Brown concluded that he had a sufficient force with which to undertake the invasion of Canada. Among his troops were five hundred volunteers from Pennsylvania. On the 3d of July, although General Ripley hung back, he crossed the Niagara River, surrounded and captured Fort Erie, with a loss of four men killed and a number wounded. Reinforcements were on the way to relieve the garrison of two hundred men, but because of the prompt energy of Brown they came too late.

**General Winfield Scott at Chippewa.**—These reinforcements were halted at Chippewa. Winfield Scott, later the successful commander in the war with Mexico, and a candidate for the Presidency, was ordered by Brown to advance on the 4th of July with a brigade and artillery. For sixteen miles Scott kept up a continuous combat, but finding the enemy in force across the Chippewa River, he encamped. On the morning of July 5th three hundred Pennsylvania volunteers came to his support. Then ensued the most important engagement fought up to that time during the war. The Americans numbered about thirteen hundred. They were attacked by the British, about seventeen hundred in number, advancing in three columns. At first the Americans gave way, but Scott led a bayonet charge and put the enemy to flight. A further force of two hundred Pennsylvania militia came to his aid and he pursued the fleeing British until they blew up the bridge over the Chippewa. The loss of the Americans was sixty-one killed, two hundred and fifty-five wounded, and nineteen missing, and that of the British was two hundred and thirty-six killed, three hundred and twenty-two wounded, and forty-six missing. Captain Thomas Biddle, of Philadelphia, commanded one of the three batteries of artillery

engaged. The result of this battle produced a decided effect upon the British and their Indian allies.

**Battle of Lundy's Lane.**—Brown then prepared to cross the Chippewa and flank the British position, and, riding to the front, he took command in person. He threw a temporary bridge over the river and pursued the enemy. In the severe battle of Lundy's Lane, July 25th, in which twenty-six hundred Americans fought seven thousand British, and, capturing a battery, held the field, the former lost eight hundred and fifty-two and the latter eight hundred and seventy-eight men. General Brown was twice wounded. A ball passed through his thigh and he was carried off the field. Among other Pennsylvanians, Major Daniel McFarland was killed, Captain Biddle of the Artillery, and Colonel Hugh Brady of Northumberland County were both wounded, the latter severely.

**Pennsylvanians at Fort Erie.**—The British made two efforts to capture Fort Erie, one on August 15th and another on September 17th. In both of these the Pennsylvanians were conspicuous. Lieutenant John G. Watmough, of Philadelphia, was severely wounded. Brown finally ordered a sortie and succeeded in driving away the British, with serious losses upon both sides.

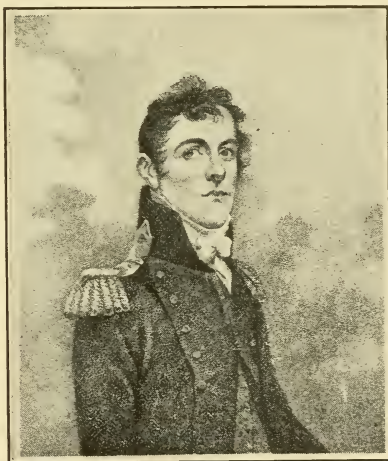
**New York City Thanks General Brown.**—At the close of the campaign the city of New York gave General Brown the freedom of the city with a box of gold, "in testimony of the high sense they entertained of his valor and skill in defeating the British forces, superior in number." The State of New York gave him a decorated sword.

**Brown Made Commander-in-Chief.**—Congress gave him the thanks of the nation and a gold medal, and he was made Commander-in-Chief of the armies of the United States. He died February 24, 1828, from the effects of his wounds, still holding his command.

**Pennsylvanians at New Orleans.**—General Thomas Bodley, born in Pennsylvania July 4, 1772, was a quarter-master under General Harrison in the campaign of 1813, and Colonel William Carroll, born in Pittsburgh in 1778, Governor of Tennessee from 1821 to 1827, and again from 1830 to 1835, opened the fire upon Wellington's veterans in the battle of New Orleans. It was his Tennessee riflemen who killed General Pakenham and before whom the British Army quailed.

**Commodore Stephen Decatur.**—To a great extent the war became a struggle upon the sea, and here, too, Pennsylvania bore a conspicuous part.

Stephen Decatur, a Philadelphian, born in Maryland while his parents were temporarily in that State, won fame in Tripoli by seizing and burning a vessel of which the Turks had taken possession, and by boarding a Turkish vessel and killing her commander in a hand-to-hand contest. On October 25, 1812, in the frigate "United States," he captured the "Macedonian," one of the finest frigates



JAMES BIDDLE.

in the British Navy, after a battle lasting an hour and a half. He had four men killed and seven wounded, and the British had thirty-six killed and sixty-eight wounded. He was killed in a duel with Commodore Barron, March 20, 1820.

**James Biddle on the "Wasp" and "Hornet."**—James Biddle, born in Philadelphia February 18, 1783, was educated at the University of Pennsylvania. Entering the navy, he was im-

prisoned in Tripoli for nineteen months. As a lieutenant on board of the "Wasp" he took part in an engagement lasting forty-three minutes with the British sloop of war "Frolic," October 18, 1812, and at the head of a party boarded her and received the surrender of her officers. In command of the "Hornet," March 23, 1815, he captured, after a fight lasting twenty-two minutes, the brig "Penguin," having sixteen carronades of thirty-two pounds each, two long twelve pounders, a twelve-pound carronade, and several guns. The "Hornet" lost twelve men and the "Penguin" forty-two. The British commander was killed and Biddle was badly wounded.

**Charles Stewart Commands the Constitution.**—Charles Stewart, born in Philadelphia July 22, 1776, likewise had experience in Tripoli. In June, 1813, he was given command of the frigate "Constitution." In a cruise of that year he ran out of Boston Harbor through a blockade of seven ships, captured the schooner "Picton," of sixteen guns, and a letter-of-marqueship, the brig "Catharine," the schooner "Phoenix," and chased a British frigate which got away. February 20, 1815, he fought two ships together, the "Cyane," with thirty-four guns, and the "Levant," with twenty-one guns, and captured them both. He lost sixteen men and the British eighty-seven.

**Other Pennsylvania Naval Heroes.**—Stephen Cassin, born in Philadelphia February 16, 1783, entered the navy, and as a lieutenant gained experience in the war with Tripoli. In MacDonough's successful battle with the British fleet on Lake Champlain, September 17, 1814, he commanded the "Ticonderoga." In his official report MacDonough said: "The 'Ticonderoga,' Lieutenant-commandant Cassin, gallantly sustained her full share of the action."

William Burrows, born near Philadelphia October 6, 1785, of wealthy parents and well educated, received an appointment as midshipman in 1799. As a lieutenant he served in the war



*I'll make you see the day that  
ever you fixed your Argus eyes  
on me. — I'll make you fire and aye  
my boy. — All send you to daisy's locker —*

*I wish I had stayed at home  
and staid on my own  
Dunghill.*

*Aye! What! What! What! Do what you please  
killed my Parrotch!!! in fifteen minutes too! not my life —  
Some kind — well but — I gave the cast too good  
of showing his tail! —*



*THE COCK FIGHT — or another sting for the Pride of JOHN BULL.*



with Tripoli. In command of the sloop of war "Enterprise" he encountered the British brig "Boxer," under Captain Blyth, off Portsmouth, September 6, 1813, and after an engagement of forty-five minutes, in which the "Boxer" received twenty shot in her hull, captured the vessel. The Americans lost fourteen men and the British thirty-nine. Burrows was mortally wounded, but lived long enough to receive the sword



PERRY AT LAKE ERIE.

of Blyth, who was killed, and to exclaim, "I am satisfied; I die content." Burrows and Blyth were buried in the same yard and at the same time, in Portland, Maine.

The victories of these gallant men did much to establish the fame of the American Navy and to win respect even from the foe. Each of them was given a gold medal by Congress. There was another victory nearer home.

**Captain Daniel Dobbins Builds Erie Fleet.**—Captain Daniel Dobbins, of Erie, who had been a prisoner at Detroit in the summer of 1812, went to Washington and suggested to the President the building of a fleet at that harbor to drive the British from the lakes. He was appointed a sailing master in the navy, was directed to proceed, and by the 12th of December he had two gunboats constructed. In the following January he added two sloops of war. The timber was cut and worked into shape in the woods around Erie. Captain Oliver H. Perry was sent to take command. When Perry arrived at Erie, March 27, 1813, the keels of two twenty-gun brigs and a schooner had been laid, two gunboats built, and a third begun. A volunteer company of sixty men had been organized and Dobbins had formed a guard among the mechanics.

**Oliver Perry Captures the British Fleet on Lake Erie.**—On the 10th of September, out on the lake, Perry met the British fleet under Captain Robert H. Barclay, who had served with Nelson at Trafalgar. The British had six vessels with sixty-three guns, two swivels, and four howitzers. The Americans had nine vessels, with fifty-four guns and two swivels. Barclay had thirty-five long guns and Perry fifteen, but Perry could throw more metal, and, therefore, the advantage at long range was with the former, and at close range with the latter. Barclay had five hundred men and Perry four hundred and ninety.

The American fleet attacked and fired the first shot, seeking to get to close quarters. The "Lawrence," the flag flying, with the motto "Don't give up the ship," on board of which was Perry, for two hours bore the brunt of the struggle. Of the one hundred and three officers and men on this ship, twenty-two had been killed and sixty-one wounded. His first lieutenant, John J. Yarnall, from Pennsylvania, though three times wounded, could get no help, and, covered with blood, fired every shot from his battery in person. When the "Lawrence" had been silenced

and lay a hulk, Perry, leaving her in charge of Yarnall, crossed in a boat to the "Niagara."

The battle lasted from noon until 3 P. M., and at its close Perry sent a dispatch, "We have met the enemy, and they are ours." The whole British fleet had been captured. Sixty-eight men had been killed and one hundred and ninety wounded, the losses being pretty nearly evenly divided between the two combatants.

**The British Blockade the Delaware.**—In 1813 the British fleet established a blockade of the Delaware River, and in 1814 Governor Snyder called out the volunteers and militia of the State, forming Camp Dupont near Wilmington, and another camp at Marcus Hook.

**Stephen Girard Finances the War.**—In 1814 it looked as though the American cause must fail for lack of funds, and the heads of the national government were in despair. A loan was offered in the money market, and so low was the credit of the nation that only \$200,000 were subscribed. Thereupon Stephen Girard, of Philadelphia, took the whole issue of bonds, amounting to five millions of dollars, and saved us from defeat.

## CHAPTER XIII

### DEVELOPMENT

**The State Capital Established at Harrisburg.**—In 1810 an Act of Assembly was passed providing for the removal of the capital from Lancaster to Harrisburg. John Harris gave four acres to the State for the purpose, and William Maclay, the



THE OLD CAPITOL AT HARRISBURG.

first United States Senator from Pennsylvania, who wrote an interesting book of memoirs, gave ten acres more. Until a proper building could be erected, the government was conducted in the Court-house of Dauphin County. The corner-stone of

the Capitol was laid May 31, 1819, and in two years the building, afterward destroyed by fire, was completed.

**Early and Varied Manufactures.**—Pennsylvania early began to show a tendency to become a manufacturing State. Before the Revolution stockings had been woven in large quantities by the Germans, of Germantown, and become famous; fulling mills, grist-mills, and saw-mills were along most of the streams, looms had been set up for the weaving of woolen goods; and potteries were numerous. Baron Stiegel had made glass at Mannheim, specimens of which are now much in demand, and many forges and furnaces for the manufacture of iron were owned by the Potts family and others. A society for the encouragement of manufactures was organized in Philadelphia prior to 1794. After the wars, which resulted in setting up an independent nation, and the increase of resources that followed, came the dawn of an era in which public improvements were demanded.



ON THE LANCASTER PIKE.

**The State Helps to Build Turnpikes.**—The first effort was to secure better highways. In 1792 the Philadelphia and Lancaster Turnpike was chartered and built at a cost of \$465,000. Before 1828 one hundred and forty-six turnpike companies

had been chartered and one thousand and seven miles of road had been constructed, toward which the State had contributed \$1,861,542.

**The State Helps to Build Bridges.**—The State had also contributed \$382,000 toward the erection of bridges, the building of which had before often been aided by lotteries. Perhaps the





PERKIOMEN BRIDGE AT COLLEGEVILLE.



DETAIL OF THE SAME BRIDGE.



finest old stone bridge in the State, built in 1799, spans the Perkiomen at Collegeville, on the pike between Philadelphia and Reading.

**The State Helps to Construct Canals.**—William Duane wrote, in 1810, that there was not a single canal in the State and that two-thirds of the lands remained a wilderness. By 1828 eighteen navigation companies had been chartered to build canals, and the State had made contributions of \$130,000. A junction of the waters of the Schuylkill and the Susquehanna had been suggested, and Governor Joseph Hiester recommended a canal to connect the Chesapeake and Delaware Bays. The canal from Reading, on the Schuylkill, to Middletown, on the Susquehanna, was completed in 1827, and that from the Delaware to the Chesapeake in 1829.

**The Board of Canal Commissioners.**—At the Legislative Session of 1826 a Board of Canal Commissioners was created to provide for internal improvements, with authority to borrow \$300,000, and they began to extend canals over the State. This board later became the most influential power in the State, and was presided over by Thaddeus Stevens.

**The State Helps to Build Railroads.**—When railroads began to come into use, they were regarded only as an extension of the system of highways. The State, therefore, started upon the policy of aiding in their construction, and in 1835 owned six hundred and one miles of canals and one hundred and nineteen miles of railroads. The Pennsylvania Railroad Company, now having its extensions from ocean to ocean and through the country from North to South, generally regarded as the best managed system in the world, had its origin in a railroad from Philadelphia to Columbia, chartered March 31, 1823.

**The Original Patriotic Purpose of the Pennsylvania Railroad.**—The charter of the existing corporation was approved by Governor Francis R. Shunk, April 13, 1846. The Erie Canal,

devised by DeWitt Clinton, and constructed by David Thomas, a Pennsylvanian, had deflected the trade of the Great Lakes and the West from Philadelphia to New York, and made the latter the leading city of the nation. It was expected that a railroad over the mountains would bring this trade back to Philadelphia and restore the supremacy of that city. In order to make sure that no outside influence should get control, the charter provided that all of the directors "shall be citizens and residents of this commonwealth." This part of the plan failed. The road has grown wonderfully in wealth and strength, but the patriotic purpose intended has not been served, and, as time rolled along, was forgotten.

**The Philadelphia and Reading Railroad.**—The Philadelphia and Reading Railroad had its origin in Chester County in 1831, and was incorporated April 4, 1833. Through the foresight of Franklin B. Gowen, one of its later presidents, it secured control of the greater part of the anthracite coal deposits in the State. The charters granted at this period provided that the railroads should be highways, and contemplated that private owners of cars should have a right to use them.

**Andrew Jackson Overthrows the United States Bank.**—The most important national event in the period immediately succeeding the close of the War of 1812 was the overthrow of the Bank of the United States by President Andrew Jackson. This bank had been established by Congress in 1791, and to a great extent the financial stability of the country depended upon it. Nicholas Biddle, of Philadelphia, was its president. Jackson, recognizing that it represented political power as well as financial strength, became hostile. In the spring of 1833 he appointed William J. Duane, of Philadelphia, Secretary of the Treasury and a member of his cabinet. The funds of the government had been deposited with the bank, and he ordered Duane to remove them and deposit them with the State banks.

Duane replied that he was "obliged to decline to adopt the course described." Thereupon, in September, the President informed Duane: "Your further services as Secretary of the Treasury are no longer required." His more compliant successor, Roger B. Taney, removed the deposits, which was a serious blow to the bank. When the charter of the bank expired Congress passed an act renewing it, which the President vetoed.

**The State Tries to Save the Bank.**—Thereupon Elijah F. Pennypacker, who became a Canal Commissioner with Thaddeus Stevens, and was then Chairman of the Committee on Banks of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives, had a bill passed granting a charter from the State which was approved by Governor Joseph Ritner, February 18, 1836. The bank, however, too sorely stricken, soon succumbed.

**Panic Follows the Overthrow of the Bank.**—The result was a widespread financial depression, and through the following years the currency of the country consisted of the issues of local banks. These notes varied in value according to the strength of the banks issuing them, which no man could know. Employers bought them up at a discount and paid them to their employees at par. Every merchant had to keep a counterfeit detector at his side. After an experience of a quarter of a century the nation returned to a national banking system. The effort of Pennsylvania to advance in canal improvements had resulted in the accumulation of a debt which amounted in 1838 to \$30,174,304.

**Governor Wolf Anticipates Our Corporation Troubles.**—In his message of 1834 Governor George Wolf maintained that corporations ought only to be created for purposes of public utility for which individual capital and credit were not sufficient, and he contended that "by multiplying these formidable irresponsible public bodies we shall in the process of time raise up within the commonwealth an aristocratic combination of

powers which will dictate its own laws and put at defiance the government and the people." This was a philosophic attempt to forecast the future and to meet threatened evils in their causes. Had the American people been wise enough to heed him they would have been saved many of the troubles which now cause so much commotion.

**A System of Public Schools Established.**—Governor Wolf urged the cause of public education. During his administration, in 1834, a law was passed providing for a system of public schools. The law met with much opposition from the selfish thought that one man ought not to be taxed to pay for the



PROFILES FROM PEALE'S MUSEUM.

education of another man's children. An effort at repeal was made at the next session of the Legislature, but was defeated largely by the effect of a powerful speech made by Thaddeus Stevens. Like many another who has sought wisely to benefit humanity, Wolf suffered for his zeal, and at the next election he lost the governorship.

**The Famous Peale's Museum.**—Charles Willson Peale established the first museum in the United States in the State House in Philadelphia in 1802. For it he had painted portraits of the leading generals and political characters of the Revolution, and it is to him we owe the preservation of their features

and those portraits which hang in Independence Hall. He did more. In connection with his museum, he employed a skilled person to cut profiles. They constituted the portraiture of those who could not afford to pay for paintings in oil. Nearly all of the profiles found in possession of the older Pennsylvania families can be traced to this source.

**Institutions of Learning in Philadelphia.**—The Academy of Natural Sciences was founded in Philadelphia January 25, 1812. The Academy of the Fine Arts, the earliest in America, was founded in Philadelphia in 1805, the outcome of a drawing class started by Peale in 1791.

**Governor Joseph Ritner.**—Owing to a split in the Democratic Party, which had controlled the State for thirty-three years, Joseph Ritner was elected governor in 1835 by the Whigs and Antimasons. He was a plain German farmer, born in Berks County, and his education had been very limited. It is told that after his election one of his daughters asked her mother: "Mommy, will we all be governors?" The good lady replied: "No, only Daddy and me." Whatever may be the foundation for this tale, a local poet wrote:

"Der Joseph Ritner ist der mann,  
Wer diesen Stadt regieren kann."

He was much opposed to slavery, and in a message expressed decided views upon the subject. It is of him that Whittier wrote:

"Thank God for the token! One lip is still free,  
One spirit, untrammled, unbending one knee,  
Like the oak of the mountain, deep-rooted and firm,  
Erect when the multitude bends to the storm;  
When traitors to freedom and honor and God,  
Are bowed at an Idol polluted with blood,  
When the recreant North has forgotten her trust,  
And the lip of her honor is low in the dust;  
Thank God that one man from the shackle has broken!  
Thank God that one man as a freeman has spoken!"

**The State Constitution of 1837.**—In 1837 a convention, presided over by John Sergeant, who had been a nominee for the Vice-presidency on a ticket with Henry Clay, met at Harrisburg and prepared a constitution, adopted the following year. It provided that no man should serve as governor more than two terms of three years each in any period of nine years, and did away with the life tenure of the judges.

**“The Buckshot War.”**—At the next election Ritner was defeated by David R. Porter. The leader of Ritner’s friends, Thaddeus Stevens, claimed that fraud had been used, and advised his party to treat the election as void. When the Assembly met there were forty-eight Democrats, forty-four Whigs, and eight contested seats from Philadelphia. This led to two organizations. In the Senate the Whigs had a majority, but there were also contested seats. Stevens went to help his party, but an angry crowd drove him away and he escaped through a window. The friends of Ritner seized the arsenal. The governor ordered out a division of militia, which, armed with buckshot, proceeded to quell the insurrection. The event has been called “the Buckshot War.”

**Riots in Philadelphia.**—In 1844, during the administration of Governor Porter, serious riots occurred in Philadelphia, originating in the hatred of foreign-born citizens and the formation of a native American party, in which many were killed and wounded and a number of Roman Catholic churches were burned. The militia were called into service.

**Progress in Law.**—In 1842 imprisonment for debt was abolished in Pennsylvania. In 1848, while Shunk was governor, the right to own and transfer property was conferred upon married women.

**A Slavery Contest.**—In 1851, during the administration of Governor William F. Johnston, occurred one of the preliminary contests over the question of slavery. Edward Gorsuch and



several others came from Maryland to capture some negroes alleged to be fugitive slaves at Christiana, in Lancaster County. Gorsuch was killed and his son wounded. Trials for treason followed, but they were without result.

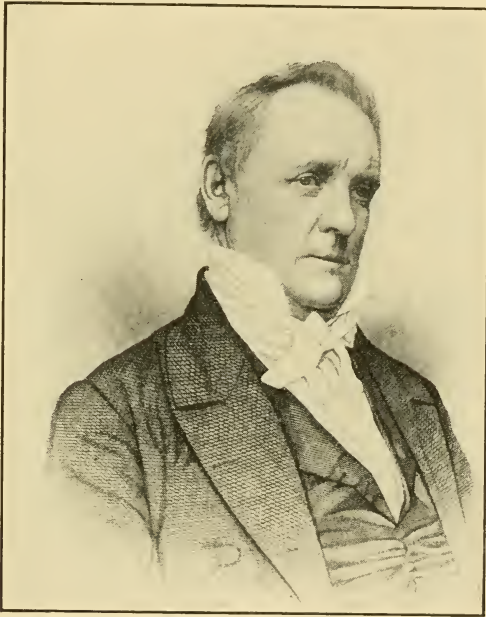
**The State Abandons Control of Transportation Lines.**—The debt of the State amounted, December 1, 1845, to \$40,986,393. In 1857, James Pollock being governor, the line of railroad from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh was sold to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for \$7,500,000, and the State, disposing of this and her other holdings, gave up the policy of endeavoring to own and manage lines of transportation.

**Pennsylvania in the Mexican War.**—To the war with Mexico, in 1847, Pennsylvania sent two regiments and several companies. In this war Meade, McClellan, Hancock, Humphreys, Geary, McCall, and other distinguished soldiers received their training.

**President James Buchanan and the Close of Democratic Control.**—For four years, from 1857 to 1861, the affairs of the United States centered about James Buchanan. Born of Scotch-Irish ancestry, April 23, 1791, in Franklin County, and educated at Dickinson College, he began the practice of law in Lancaster, a city which was his home through life. He was a member of the Legislature, sat in Congress for ten years, and for a year was Minister to Russia. In 1834 he was sent to the United States Senate. President Polk made him Secretary of State, and he directed foreign affairs when the boundary-line with England was settled, Texas acquired, and the war with Mexico fought. President Pierce sent him as Minister to England, and at the Ostend Conference he sought to bring about the purchase of Cuba. In 1856 he was elected President of the United States. Altogether a gentleman, with intellectual cultivation, pure in conduct, of the highest integrity, he approached the office with a training and knowledge of its require-

ments which no one of his predecessors had possessed. But he came to it in a time of storm, amid the perishing throes of the forces he represented.

Under the control of the Democratic Party the system of slavery had grown and thriven, and now it was confronted with



*James Buchanan*

destruction. The repeal of the Missouri Compromise brought about a struggle in the territory of Kansas. John W. Geary, born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, the territorial governor, maintained peace for a time and then resigned. Andrew H. Reeder, born in Northampton County, Pennsylvania, likewise governor of the territory, had no better success.

Buchanan treated the matter from the standpoint of a lawyer enforcing acts of Congress, while opposing bodies of men roamed through the territory hunting each other with loaded rifles.

After the election of Lincoln and the secession of the Southern States an attempt upon the part of Buchanan to use force would have been disastrous, since the South would have been aroused, the North would not have given him support, and there was not time enough to try conclusions. The most he could hope to do was to hold the government together, while his successor, resting on another source of power, should be inaugurated, and this, with the aid of his able Attorney-general, Jeremiah S. Black, he accomplished. It was the close of a régime which began with Jefferson.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE REBELLION

**The First Protest in America Against Slavery.**—At the opening of the year 1861 the population of Pennsylvania was 2,849,259. Her indebtedness amounted to \$37,969,847.50. The struggle against the institution of slavery in this country began with the protest of the Germans, of Germantown, in 1688. The Quakers, as a sect, very early sent forth their testimonies against it.

**Early Abolition Publications.**—Prior to the Revolution Ralph Sandiford, Benjamin Lay, and Anthony Benezet had published works in Philadelphia setting forth its iniquities, and Benezet had great influence in bringing about the abolition of the slave trade in England. The earliest Abolition Society had been formed in Philadelphia, and the earliest conventions of these societies met in that city.

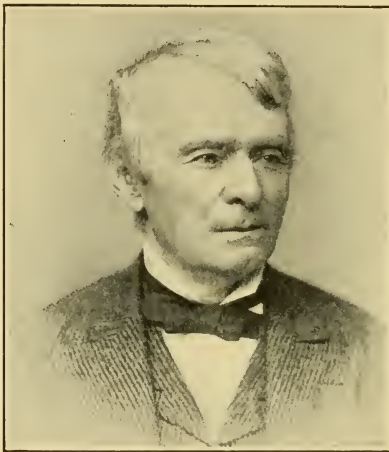
**Movements Against Slavery.**—In 1790 the Annual Meeting of the Quakers presented a memorial to Congress asking for the discouragement of the slave trade and the traffic in slaves. While half of the Massachusetts delegation opposed the proposition, it received the support of all of the members of the House from Pennsylvania. Benjamin Rush wrote, in 1784, "The slaves of the Southern States feel a pleasure when the name of Pennsylvania sounds in their ears." The Legislature of this State, the first in America to take such a step, passed an act definitely abolishing slavery in 1780.

**The Underground Railroad.**—Long before the war stations on what was called "The Underground Railroad" were estab-

lished in many of the border counties to aid escaped slaves on their way to Canada.

**The Wilmot Proviso.**—When Congress proposed to purchase territory from Mexico, in 1846, David Wilmot, of Bradford County, offered a proviso that slavery be excluded from the lands so purchased, and he achieved national fame.

**The First Republican Convention Held at Pittsburgh.**—The Republican Party, based upon opposition to the extension



ANDREW GREGG CURTIN.

of slavery, which party has controlled the country for a half century, held its first national convention in Pittsburgh in 1856.

**The Election of Lincoln and Secession.**—The election of Andrew G. Curtin, the candidate of this party as governor in 1860, made certain the result of the presidential election. After it became known that Abraham Lincoln would have a majority of the electoral votes, the Southern States, led by South Carolina, began to secede, and then came the seizure of the forts and munitions in the South—and war.

**Pennsylvania's Patriotic Zeal.**—The promptness, vigor, and patriotic zeal with which Pennsylvania met the situation confronting her and the nation must always be a source of pride to her citizens. As early as December, 1860, John B. Floyd, the Secretary of War, a Southern man, hoping to aid the South, ordered seven hundred tons of cannon, arms, and ammunition to be removed from the arsenal in Allegheny County to New Orleans. The people of Pittsburgh gathered in meetings and publicly protested. Edwin M. Stanton, a resident of that city and at the time Attorney-general of the United States, who came to be recognized later as one of the determining factors of the war, had the order rescinded. In his inaugural address Governor Curtin announced that Pennsylvania would give "a full and determined support of the free institutions of the Union." At the head of the most exposed Northern State he became the most energetic and efficient of the war governors.

**Pennsylvania Legislature Pledges Support to the Government.**—After the secession of South Carolina, on January 24, 1861, the Legislature passed resolutions asserting that the Constitution must be maintained, and that "it is the solemn and most imperative duty of the government to adopt and carry into effect whatever measures may be necessary to that end, and the faith and power of Pennsylvania are hereby pledged to the support of such measures in any manner and to any extent that may be required of her by the constituted authorities of the United States."

**Lincoln Expresses His Gratitude.**—Lincoln, on his way to Washington, made addresses at Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, and, the last before his inauguration, at Harrisburg. In Philadelphia he raised a flag over Independence Hall on the morning of February 20th, and forecasting that fate which threatened him in Baltimore and which he finally met, he said: "If this country cannot be saved without giving up that principle . . . I would



rather be assassinated on this spot than surrender it." At Harrisburg, later on the same day, before the governor and Legislature, he made this significant statement: "I am exceedingly gratified to see the manifestation upon your streets of your military force here, and exceedingly gratified at your promise to use that force upon a proper emergency."

**Lincoln Reaches Washington.**—Then, abandoning the route over the Northern Central Railroad, which had been planned, he returned, in order to avoid the Baltimore plot, to Philadelphia, and at midnight went over the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad to Washington.

**The Tocsin of War and Pennsylvania's Prompt Response.**— At half-past four o'clock on the morning of April 12, 1861, the rebels opened fire, with their batteries, upon Fort Sumpter. It was the tocsin of war. Before the day closed came the answer of the North. The Legislature of Pennsylvania passed and the governor approved an act appropriating \$500,000 with which to arm, and providing that "should the President of the United States at any time make a requisition for part of the militia of this State for the public service the Adjutant-general shall take the most prompt measures for supplying the number of men required and having them marched to the place of rendezvous." The passage of this act is one of the most fateful events in the history of the world. It takes rank with the crossing of the Rubicon and the dinner of the Dutch "Beggars of the Sea." Its passage was due to the influence of Alexander K. McClure, a senator from the county of Franklin, and its example was soon followed by New York, Massachusetts, and other States.

**Lieutenant Slemmer at Fort Pickens.**—After the capture of Fort Sumpter by the rebels, the nation had only one fort in the seceding States which it had been able to retain, Fort Pickens, in Florida, commanded by Lieutenant A. J. Slemmer, of Norristown.

**Simon Cameron Secretary of War.**—It was evident that a life and death struggle over the continuance of the government was impending, and the President made Simon Cameron, of Pennsylvania, Secretary of War. Cameron recommended the calling out of a million of men.

**Lincoln Calls for Volunteers.**—On the 15th of April, three days after the steps taken by this State to arm, Lincoln called for seventy-five thousand volunteers for a term of three months. The number required from Pennsylvania was fourteen thousand.

**Pennsylvania Responds.**—The response was immediate. The Ringgold Light Artillery of Reading, the Logan Guards of Lewistown, The Washington Artillery, the National Light Infantry of Pottsville, and the Allen Rifles of Allentown, five companies numbering five hundred and thirty men, reached Washington on April 18th, the vanguard of a mighty host. They received a vote of thanks from Congress and are distinguished as the "First Defenders" of the capital.

**Col. W. F. Small's Regiment Attacked in Baltimore.**—The following day, April 19th, Colonel William F. Small's Regiment from Philadelphia, and the Sixth Massachusetts, on their way south, were attacked in the streets of Baltimore by a mob. Many were injured and the first bloodshed caused by the Rebellion had occurred. Small's force, being unarmed, was driven back, but the Massachusetts troops succeeded in reaching Washington.

**War Threatens the Border.**—For a time the Rebellion reared its head along the borders of Pennsylvania. The rebels burned the railroad bridges over the Gunpowder and Bush Rivers, in Maryland, cutting off communication with the capital, and they set up a guard at the Conowingo Bridge over the Susquehanna only a few miles from the borders of Lancaster County. The government established a camp at Perryville, on the north bank of the Susquehanna.

**Camp Curtin.**—A camp was established at Harrisburg called "Camp Curtin," and so great was the enthusiasm to enlist that while twenty-five regiments were sent to the front, thirty others were refused.

**Pennsylvania Commanders.**—Robert Patterson, of Philadelphia, who had won distinction in the war with Mexico and in the riots, then nearly seventy years old, was appointed a Major-general of Volunteers and was given the command of the Department of Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland. In the Shenandoah Valley he was the first to confront Stonewall Jackson. George B. McClellan, of Philadelphia, who had reported to the government the operations in the Crimean War, was appointed a Major-general and given command in West Virginia, where he won several victories and a reputation. His soldiers were devoted to him and dubbed him "Little Mac."

**The State Legislature Provides Money for Troops.**—On May 15, 1861, acting under the inspiration of Governor Curtin, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the borrowing of three millions of dollars with which to arm the State and providing for the organizing of thirteen regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and one regiment of light artillery, to be known as the "Reserve Volunteer Corps" of the commonwealth, but "to be mustered into the service of the United States at such times as requisitions may be made by the President."

**The Organization of Troops.**—With a wisdom later followed by the nation they were enlisted for a period of three years, or during the war. George A. McCall was appointed Major-general and the force was divided into three brigades, commanded by Brigadier-generals John F. Reynolds, of Lancaster County, George Gordon Meade, of Philadelphia, and E. O. C. Ord, all to become famous in the course of the war. The corps numbered 15,856 men.

**The Pennsylvania Reserves Save the Union Army.**—The foresight of Governor Curtin proved to be of the utmost importance for the safety of the nation. On the 21st of July the Union Army, at the battle of Bull Run, was beaten and broken into fragments. Its soldiers, a disorganized mass, fled to Washington and sought shelter behind the fortifications there and through the streets of the city. It was generally expected that the victorious rebels would capture the capital, and had they done so the issues of the war would probably have been very different. Lincoln made the requisition which had been provided for by the Pennsylvania statute. The Assistant Secretary of War telegraphed to Curtin on the 21st, "Lose no time in preparation. Make things move to the utmost." One regiment started at noon on that day. Within two days the Pennsylvania Reserves were guarding the entrenchments, and the danger passed. They were the only division in the armies of the Union during the whole war all of whose soldiers came from a single State, and they became noted upon many a battlefield.

**General McClellan in Command of the Army of the Potomac.**—After the defeat at Bull Run, General McClellan was called to Washington and put in command of the Union forces. His most valuable contribution to the cause was that he organized and disciplined the Army of the Potomac, the army upon which the brunt of the struggle fell. After creating that army and getting it well equipped, he made an effort to capture Richmond by way of the James River, and fought many bloody but unsuccessful battles upon the peninsula of Eastern Virginia.

## CHAPTER XV

### THE REBELLION (Continued)

**The Grow-Keitt Fracas.**—At the beginning of the war Galusha A. Grow, of Susquehanna County, was Speaker of the National House of Representatives. In the midst of the spirited scenes which led up to the struggle Lawrence M. Keitt, of South Carolina, made a personal assault upon him. Grow knocked Keitt down and, when challenged to a duel, selected rifles as the weapons and Canada as the place. Neither choice suited Keitt.

**Thomas A. Scott Assistant Secretary of War.**—Thomas A. Scott, afterward President of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, became Assistant Secretary of War and gave important aid to the government.

**The First Officers Killed.**—Lieutenant-colonel John T. Greble, of Philadelphia, was killed at Big Bethel, June 9, 1861, and was the first officer of the regular army to lose his life in the war. Major-general Edward D. Baker, long a resident of the same city, and colonel in command of the 71st Pennsylvania Regiment, a United States Senator from the State of Oregon, was killed at Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861.

**General Charles F. Smith Succeeds Grant.**—Major-general Charles F. Smith, a regular army officer, from Pennsylvania, led the assault upon Fort Donelson, on the Tennessee River. When Grant was relieved from command upon a charge of disobedience, Smith took his place and led the Army of Tennessee forward to Shiloh. In the battle at that place the 77th



Pennsylvania participated and was the only regiment to represent the East.



UNION VOLUNTEER REFRESHMENT SALOON.

The Famous "Cooper Shop."—The Union Volunteer and Cooper Shop Refreshment Saloons, in Philadelphia, supported



by contributions from the citizens, fed every Northern soldier as he passed through that city on his way to and returning from the South.

**The Confederates Threaten Pennsylvania.**—In the late summer of 1862 the Rebels entered Maryland and threatened an invasion of Pennsylvania. Curtin called into the service of the State fifty thousand militia. Fifteen thousand of them marched to Hagerstown, Maryland; ten thousand to Chambersburg and Greencastle, and twenty-five thousand were held in reserve at Harrisburg.

**McClellan at South Mountain and Antietam.**—After the defeat of General John Pope at the second battle of Bull Run, and upon the surge of the Rebellion to the northward, Lincoln again called upon General McClellan to take command of the Army of the Potomac. At South Mountain and Antietam he defeated Lee and drove him back to Virginia. The 17th of September, just at the dawn of day, the battle of Antietam was opened by the Pennsylvania Reserves and continued for fourteen hours. It turned out to be the bloodiest day of the entire war. McClellan lost twelve thousand four hundred and ten men, and Lee probably more. The war was first transferred to the soil of this State in the fall of 1862. The Rebel general, J. E. B. Stuart, at the head of a force of cavalry, rode into Chambersburg October 10th, cut the telegraph wires, took 1200 horses, ransacked the stores, and burnt the warehouse and depot.

**Fredericksburg and the Pennsylvania Generals.**—At Fredericksburg, Burnside, commanding the Army of the Potomac, crossed the Rappahannock, and December 16, 1862, ordered an assault upon Maryes Heights, just beyond the town, which lies along the river. The army was divided into two grand divisions, right and left. It has been pointed out by a historian as a fact of interest that when Burnside issued his order for the attack on the left, Parke, his Chief-of-staff,

who signed it, Franklin, the Commander of the grand division to whom it was directed, Reynolds, the Corps Commander, who had charge of its execution, Meade, whose division was ordered to scale the Heights, and Gibbon and Birney, whose divisions were ordered to support Meade, all were generals who came from the southeastern Quaker corner of Pennsylvania. Meade reached the Heights and the road beyond, but, not being sustained, could not hold them. On the right the division of Humphreys, another Pennsylvanian, made the furthest advance and got within ten paces of the wall. The brigade of Allebach was in the lead. It was a brave but hopeless effort, and the army fell back across the river.

**Pennsylvania Corps Commanders.**—Then Major-general Joseph Hooker took command. Of the seven corps into which he divided the army, two were assigned to Pennsylvanians—Reynolds and Meade.

**Lee's Invasion of Pennsylvania.**—Elated with his successes at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, and forgetting Antietam, Lee, who never succeeded in an aggressive movement, determined again to lead his army northward and invade Pennsylvania. The effort proved fatal to his career and the cause of the Rebellion. On the 15th of June he crossed the Potomac at Williamsport. On the 24th he made the vital mistake of detaching his cavalry under Stuart, who rode around the Union Army and left him without the means of getting information of the movement of his opponent. The day that Lee crossed the Potomac, Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for fifty thousand men from Pennsylvania to repel the invasion. Curtin called upon her citizens "who love liberty and are mindful of the history and traditions of their revolutionary fathers and who feel that it is a sacred duty to guard and maintain the free institutions of our country, who hate treason and its abettors, and who are willing to defend their homes and their

firesides, . . . to rise in their might and rush to the rescue in this hour of imminent peril.”

**The Department of the Susquehanna.**—Major-general D. N. Couch was sent to Harrisburg and there he organized the Department of the Susquehanna. He threw up a fortification in front of the town on the opposite side of the river.

**The Department of the Monongahela.**—In response to the call of the governor, five thousand one hundred and sixty-six men enlisted in the Department of the Monongahela, and thirty-one thousand four hundred and twenty-two in the Department of the Susquehanna. Of these, eight regiments of infantry, two batteries, six companies of cavalry, and four independent companies of infantry entered the service of the United States for the “existing emergency,” and the others were sworn in as militia for three and six months.

**The Confederates Enter the State.**—About eighteen hundred Rebels, under command of General Jenkins, reached Green Castle on the 15th, and Chambersburg the same night. They remained for three days plundering the country. General R. E. Rodes, in the advance of Lee’s army, occupied Chambersburg on the 23d of June.

**Lee’s Army in Pennsylvania.**—On the 26th Lee sent General Jubal A. Early, with his division of six thousand three hundred and sixty-eight men, with four batteries and White’s cavalry, across the mountains to hold in check the Army of the Potomac. At Gettysburg they encountered the 26th Pennsylvania Emergency Regiment and drove it away after a skirmish of half an hour in which some men were shot. It is believed that this firing led Lee to concentrate his army at Gettysburg.

**Early’s Cavalry at York and Wrightsville.**—Early seized York on the 27th, and reached Wrightsville on the 28th, where there was also a combat. The 27th Pennsylvania Emergency Regiment, aided by some of the 26th, burned the bridge over

the Susquehanna and halted the advance. At Carlisle, on the 27th, the rebels opened their batteries on the town and some men were wounded.

**The Confederate General Rodes Four Miles from Harrisburg.**—On the 28th Rodes reached a point within four miles of Harrisburg, the next day made a reconnoissance of the defensive works, and ordered that on the 30th an assault be made. It was the farthest point northward that the Rebels reached during the war. At this juncture he was recalled by Lee.



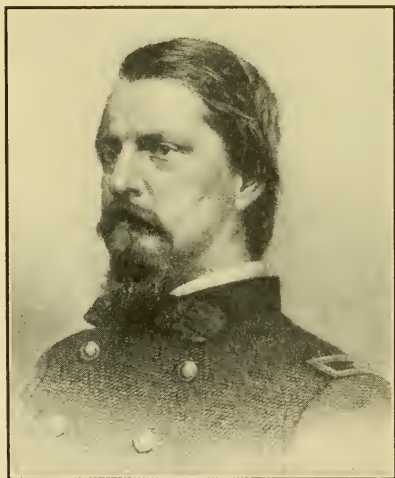
GEORGE GORDON MEADE.

**Meade Placed in Command of the Army of the Potomac.**—On the 28th the Army of the Potomac, marching northward on the east side of the mountains at the rate of thirty miles a day, was at Frederick, Maryland. Then Lincoln, in the face of a victorious enemy and on the verge of the most momentous battle of the war, displaced Hooker and put a Pennsylvanian, George G. Meade, in command of the army. No general ever

had responsibility thrust upon him under more difficult circumstances.

**The Character of General Meade.**—Fortunately for the country, no man more capable of bearing the burden could have been found. Brave, without being rash, wise, without being pretentious, skilled in all the requirements of his art, withal a gentleman, he accepted the appointment and set about the performance of his task.

**The Battle of Gettysburg.**—On the 30th, Stuart, endeavoring, after an absence of a week, to find his way back to Lee, encountered Kilpatrick in the streets of Hanover and was repulsed. The two armies which confronted each other at Gettysburg were about equal in numbers, and each had from about eighty to ninety-five thousand men.



WINFIELD SCOTT HANCOCK.

**The First Day's Battle at Gettysburg.**—Seven roads meet at Gettysburg, as the spokes of a wheel run into the hub. On July 1st Reynolds, having with him only the first and eleventh corps, learned that the Rebels were advancing in force upon the Chambersburg Pike, and with soldierly instinct he marched out toward a crest to the west of the town. It was an untenable position for

the reason that the roads led to his rear, but he no doubt had seen the strength of the position behind him on the Cemetery Ridge, and wanted to hold the enemy in check



until Meade could occupy that ridge. The battle was opened by a volley from Colonel J. W. Hofmann's 57th Pennsylvania Regiment. In the early morning Reynolds was killed by a sharpshooter, and by nightfall his troops had been driven back through the town to Cemetery Ridge. There they found Major-general Winfield S. Hancock, "the superb," a native of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, whom Meade had sent to the front to take command and who on the way had seen the dead body of Reynolds. Meade arrived during the night. The line occupied extended from Round Top along Cemetery Ridge to a point beyond Culp's Hill, about three miles and a quarter in length, and was somewhat in the shape of a fish-hook, with the bend at Culp's Hill. The occupation of this strong line made it essential that Lee, who could not remain idle in a hostile country with his large army, should make some decisive move. Instead of endeavoring to flank Meade's left, he ordered an attack upon each wing of the Union Army.

**The Second Day's Battle at Gettysburg.**—As it happened, that part of Meade's line to which he had sent the Third Corps, under General Daniel E. Sickles, was to some extent in a depression. On July 2d, Sickles, seeing a more elevated location on the Emmittsburg Road, moved out, without orders, to occupy it. The effect was to make a gap in the line and to leave the Third Corps exposed without support. The opportunity was offered to Lee of repeating the movement which had proved so successful at Chancellorsville by making an attack upon an exposed flank. He ordered Longstreet to attack Sickles. Meade, suddenly confronted with an emergency, taking in the situation at once, ordered up the supports from the rest of the army and prevented a disaster. Seeing the enemy pouring between the corps of Sickles and that of Hancock on his right, Meade at the head of his staff, with drawn sword, rode into the gap and there placed the regiments hurrying to the



relief. His horse was shot under him while engaged. There was desperate fighting in the peach orchard on the Emmittsburg Road and through the Devil's Den among the rocks. Sickles lost a leg, but it ended in the retention by Meade of the line from Round Top to Culp's Hill.

**The Third Day's Battle at Gettysburg.**—On the third day Lee ordered an assault upon the centre. It was a mistake. At this point, behind a low stone wall, lay the Philadelphia Brigade. Preceded by a fierce artillery fire, which among other things pierced a half-dozen times the little house in which Meade had his headquarters, the Rebel general, Pickett, led eighteen thousand men in a charge across the low flat that lay between the two opposing armies. Artillery and musketry mowed them down as they advanced. A few crossed the stone wall only to be killed or captured. The charge crumbled and failed, and the battle of Gettysburg, the most momentous in all modern times, had ended. Lee retreated across the Potomac back to Virginia, the broken leader of a lost cause, whose successes were all in the past. In this tremendous conflict Meade lost twenty-three thousand and forty-nine, and Lee twenty-eight thousand and sixty-three men.

**The Cavalry Battle at Gettysburg.**—On the third day Hancock, badly wounded, was carried off the field. While Pickett was making his charge, Stuart, with the Rebel cavalry, endeavored to break the Union line in the centre from the rear, but there he met General David McMurtree Gregg, of Berks County, in command of the Union cavalry, and was defeated in the most important cavalry battle war.

**Gettysburg a Pennsylvania Battle.**—While all of the Northern States contributed their courage and manhood, Gettysburg, in its location, its leadership, and its incidents, was essentially a Pennsylvania battle. Thereafter the Southern Confederacy staggered along to Appomattox, and during the

whole of that period Meade commanded the Army of the Potomac.

**The Burning of Chambersburg.**—On July 30, 1864, the Rebel general, McCausland, set fire to Chambersburg, destroyed \$3,000,000 worth of property, and made three thousand people homeless. This Pennsylvania town was the only one in the North to suffer such an experience.

**Geary at Lookout Mountain.**—Brigadier-general John White Geary, of Westmoreland County, who had been the first mayor



SANITARY FAIR AT PHILADELPHIA.

of San Francisco and governor of Kansas, and was later to be a governor of Pennsylvania, fought the battle above the clouds at Lookout Mountain in Tennessee. John Frederic Hartranft, brevetted a major-general, led an assault upon Fort Steadman and captured it.

**A Philadelphian Finances the War.**—Jay Cooke, of Philadelphia, the financier of the Rebellion, conducted for the national government the sale of the Five-twenty and Seventy Bonds which enabled it to succeed.

**The Great Sanitary Fair.**—At the fair in aid of the United

States Sanitary Commission, held in Logan Square, Philadelphia, in 1864, over a million dollars were raised.

**Pennsylvania's Contribution of Men to the Cause.**—Making the calculation upon the basis of a three years' service, Pennsylvania had two hundred and fourteen thousand four hundred and twenty-seven men in the service. The actual number was much greater, and this calculation does not include the fifty thousand militia of 1862 and the thirty-six thousand five hundred and eighty-six militia of 1863. She had fifteen thousand two hundred and sixty-five men killed in battle, being seven and one-tenth per cent. of her troops, the largest percentage of killed of any State during the war. Of the forty-five regiments having the most killed, six were from New York, six from Massachusetts, and eleven from Pennsylvania.

**The Terrible Losses.**—On the death-roll the 83d Pennsylvania Regiment stands second, with two hundred and eighty-two men killed in battle. The 61st Pennsylvania Regiment had nineteen officers killed, more than any other regiment in the war. The loss at Gettysburg was greater than that in any other battle. In this battle the 151st Pennsylvania Regiment lost three hundred and thirty-five killed, wounded, and missing.

**The Youngest General Officer.**—Galusha Pennypacker, of Chester County, a brigadier-general and brevet major-general when under twenty-two years of age, was the youngest general of the war. He led the assault at the capture of Fort Fisher and was wounded seven times in eight months.

**One Pennsylvania Family's Service.**—A single Pennsylvania family sent into the war two generals, an adjutant-general, four colonels, a lieutenant-colonel, two surgeons, two assistant surgeons, an adjutant, nine captains, seven lieutenants, and one hundred and sixteen sergeants, corporals, and privates, in all one hundred and forty-five men, a record,

which so far as has been ascertained, was not elsewhere equaled.

**Pennsylvania Officers.**—Pennsylvania had forty-eight general officers and fourteen commanders of armies and corps: Meade, McClellan, Hancock, Reynolds, Humphreys, Birney, Gibbon, Parke, Naglee, Smith, Cadwalader, Crawford, Heintzelman, and Franklin.

Benjamin H. Grierson, Brevet Major-general, U. S. A., a native of Pittsburgh, reached distinction by a number of brilliant cavalry raids in the Southwest.

Washington L. Elliott, Brevet Major-general, U. S. A., born in Carlisle, was Chief of Cavalry in the Army of the Cumberland and commanded a department.

Admiral David D. Porter, born in Chester, participated in the capture of New Orleans, and was in command of the fleet at Vicksburg and Fort Fisher.

**Lincoln's Secretaries of War were Pennsylvanians.**—Through all of Lincoln's administration military affairs were directed by a Secretary of War from Pennsylvania. Simon Cameron was succeeded by Edwin M. Stanton, a man of tremendous force of character, by whom general and private were both treated alike; who, forecasting a time when a weak forgetfulness would see no difference between those who fought to save and those who fought to destroy the Union, prevented the return of Arlington to the Lees by converting it into a National Cemetery, and filling it with dead soldiers, and whose invaluable services to the cause of the nation it has become the fashion to overlook.

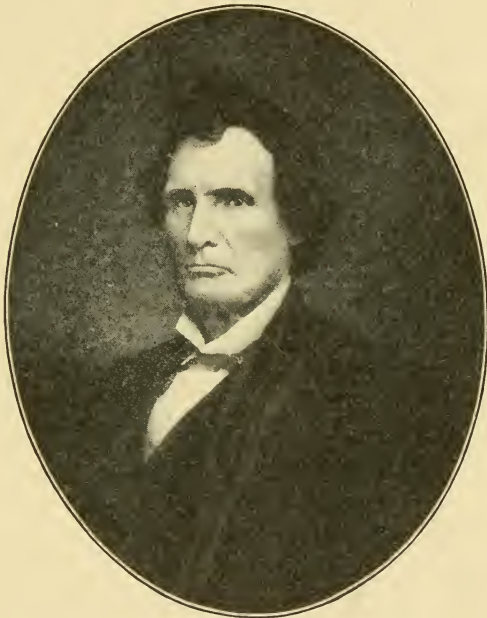
## CHAPTER XVI

### THE LATER PERIOD

**Reconstruction.**—After the War of the Rebellion had resulted not only in the maintenance of the Union, but also in the increase of its powers, came the important questions of reconstruction and the determination of the relation to it of the States which had unsuccessfully endeavored to secede.

**Thaddeus Stevens—His Views and Character.**—Throughout this period the most forceful personality was Thaddeus Stevens, of Lancaster County, the Speaker of the National House of Representatives, and perhaps no man in the history of the government ever wielded more individual power. Strong of will and keen in intellect, he ever had a friendly sympathy for the negro race, and his plan was, after the negroes had been given the right of suffrage, to reorganize the governments of the seceded States upon this foundation. Temporarily this plan caused hardship and imperfection of government, but in the temper in which the minds of men at the time were it is doubtful whether any other was then feasible. He led the movement for the impeachment of the President, Andrew Johnson. His character is illustrated by an anecdote. Old, feeble, and approaching the end of his long career, two men daily carried him up the long flight of steps to the Capitol. On one occasion he turned to them and said: "I wonder who will carry me up these steps when you two are dead?" In his will he directed that his body should be buried in a negro graveyard in Lancaster.

**Soldiers' Orphans Schools.**—In the midst of the war the State adopted the policy of providing schools for the education of the soldiers' orphans. These schools were maintained by the State at Scottdale, in Franklin County, and the Yellow Springs, in Chester County, down to the present time.



THADDEUS STEVENS.

**The Financial Panic of 1873.**—Jay Cooke, who had been the financial agent of the national government, undertook to construct the Northern Pacific Railroad, to extend the railroad system of the east to the Pacific Ocean. It was an effort of unprecedented magnitude and under the burden of it the firm of Jay Cooke & Co. failed in 1873, marking the close of the prosperous period of the war and causing much financial distress. Nevertheless the road was completed.



**Organization of the National Guard.**—General John F. Hartranft, elected governor in 1872, took much interest in the National Guard, and through his exertions this force was re-organized under the provisions of the Act of May 14, 1874. It constituted an efficient body of about ten thousand men, which has been at the service of both State and nation whenever needed. In 1905 the State began the policy of erecting armories for the guard in different localities for the purposes of drill, meeting, and rendezvous.

**The Strikes of 1877.**—During the period which followed the close of the War of the Rebellion there were at various times industrial disturbances resulting in strikes and outbursts of violence, some of which made it necessary to call out the National Guard. The most serious of them started at Pittsburgh July 14, 1877. Two thousand freight cars and many buildings were destroyed. Both State and national troops were required for its suppression.

**Laying of the Corner-stone of City Hall, Philadelphia.**—July 4, 1874, the corner-stone of the City Hall in Philadelphia, at Broad and Market Streets, occupying the old Centre Square, was laid. This hall is built of white marble, occupies fourteen and a half acres of ground, has a tower five hundred and forty-seven feet high, on the top of which is a bronze statue of William Penn, thirty feet in height, and it cost for construction alone \$18,243,339.86.

**The State Constitution of 1873.**—A new constitution for the State was adopted December 16, 1873. The President of the convention, William M. Meredith, died during the sessions, and was succeeded by John H. Walker, of Erie. The terms of the members of the Senate and House were lengthened and the Legislative sessions were ordered to be held every two years. An effort was made to prevent by prohibition special and local legislation. The power to create municipal indebtedness was

limited. The Legislature was forbidden to create corporations by special legislation and provision was made for the regulation of railroads.

**The Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia.**—Governor John W. Geary, in a message in 1871, recommended that a national celebration be held in the city of Philadelphia to commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of the establishment of independence. It took the form of an international exposition, which was opened April 19 and closed October 19, 1876. The Act of Congress of March 3, 1871, pursued the inconsistent course of providing that the exhibition should be held “under the auspices of the government of the United States,” but that “the United States shall not be liable for any expenses attending such exhibition or by reason of the same.” It remains the only one of these great American expositions which directly concerned the national government and to which that government gave no financial assistance. The burden of presenting to the world a representation of national accomplishment in a century rested upon Pennsylvania. The State contributed the sum of \$1,015,000. The city of Philadelphia contributed \$1,575,000. The citizens of Pennsylvania made up the sum of \$2,590,000. There was raised by means of the sale of stock the sum of \$2,357,750. Individuals to the number of 9,789,392 paid for entrance into the exhibition grounds the sum of \$3,813,749.75, and of these the largest attendance was on Pennsylvania Day, when 257,286 persons entered the grounds.

John Welsh, President of the Board of Finance, became the most important personal factor. One hundred and eighty buildings were erected, of which Memorial Hall was intended to be permanent. All of the nations of the world sent their products. The attention of mankind was drawn to America. Art received an impetus the results of which are still felt. A Congress of Authors met in Independence Hall July 2d, and

there each deposited a sketch of some person identified with the struggle for independence.

**State Geological Survey.**—During the administration of Governor Geary a geological survey of the State was instituted.

**Philadelphia Celebrates her Two Hundredth Birthday.**—In 1882 the city of Philadelphia celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of the foundation of the province, and in 1887 there was celebrated the centennial of the birth of the nation in the same city. In the course of the latter event a breakfast was given to the Supreme Court of the United States, and a



MEMORIAL HALL, FAIRMOUNT PARK

dinner in the Academy of Music to the representatives of the government of the nation, attended by the President and his wife, the General of the Army, the Admiral of the Navy, members of the Cabinet, Foreign Ministers, Senators, and Governors.

**The Johnstown Flood.**—On May 31, 1889, following heavy rains, a dam on the Conemaugh River covering six hundred acres gave way and the flood swept the valley below and the town of Johnstown. Houses and men alike were swept off the earth. Three thousand lives were lost.

**The Burning of the Old State Capitol.**—February 2, 1897, the State Capitol at Harrisburg was burned to the ground. In

this building Presidents Harrison, Tyler, Taylor, Lincoln, Grant, and Hayes, and Senator Daniel Webster had all spoken.

**The Beginnings of State Forestry.**—Under the administration of Governor James A. Beaver Pennsylvania began the policy of encouraging the preservation of the forests, and a commission was appointed to consider the subject. A commission to report measures for the preservation of the forests was appointed by Governor Robert E. Pattison in 1893.

Governor Daniel H. Hastings established a Department of Agriculture in 1895.

**Pennsylvania Troops in the Spanish-American War.**—A war with Spain aroused the patriotism of the people in 1898. Pennsylvania sent into the service of the nation her National Guard of five hundred and ninety-two officers and ten thousand two hundred and sixty-eight men, and a further force of six thousand three hundred and seventy men. Her full quota was furnished before that of any other State. The only one of the thirteen original States to take such action, she sent the Tenth Regiment from Pittsburgh, commanded by Colonel Hawkins, to the Philippines. Major-general John R. Brooke, from Pottstown, had command of the United States forces in Cuba and Porto Rico.

**The Preservation of the Field of Gettysburg.**—On April 30, 1864, the Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial Association was incorporated for the purpose of holding and preserving the grounds with their natural and artificial defences "to commemorate the heroic deeds, the struggles, and the triumphs of their brave defenders." The movement beginning in this way and later transferred to the national government has resulted in having the locations of the different commands in this pivotal battle of the war more completely designated than those of any other battleground in the world. The greater part of the work was done under the supervision of Colonel John P. Nicholson, of

Philadelphia, Chairman of the National Commission. An impressive memorial to the soldiers of Pennsylvania who fought in the battle was erected on the field in 1910.

**Valley Forge a State Park.**—In 1893 the commonwealth established a park at Valley Forge, where Washington and the Continental Army were encamped in the winter of 1777-78, so that the site and the fortifications “may be maintained as nearly



PENNSYLVANIA MEMORIAL AT GETTYSBURG.

as possible in their original condition.” Over four hundred and seventy-two acres of ground have been secured, including the headquarters, and two hundred thousand persons visit the historic place annually.

**New State Departments Created.**—During the administration of the governor who held office from 1903 to 1907 five



new departments—those of Mines, Fisheries, Health, Highways, and State Police—were created.

**Greater Pittsburgh.**—Pittsburgh was extended so as to include Allegheny City, and Pennsylvania became the only State having within its limits two great municipalities. The State began the making of stone roads. A thorough system of caring for the health of the people was established.



THE WAYNE STATUE AT VALLEY FORGE.

**The State Constabulary.**—A constabulary of about two hundred and fifty men was created to maintain the peace.

**The New State Capitol Erected.**—A new and beautiful Capitol, covering two acres of ground and containing four hundred and seventy-five rooms, was erected without taxation or borrow-



ing money and without diminution of the treasury balances. The President of the United States assisted at its dedication and made an address.

**Reform Legislation.**—At a special session of the Legislature, in 1906, Corrupt Practices Acts and other Acts were passed, which President Roosevelt said set an example for all of the States.

**State Highways.**—Under the administration of Governor John K. Tener the movement for constructing highways has been much extended and comprehensive plans for their improvement have been adopted.

**Public Service Commission.**—Under the same administration a Public Service Commission was created.

**The Gettysburg Reunion.**—At the fiftieth anniversary of the Battle of Gettysburg the old soldiers of the North and the South had a fraternal meeting upon the battlefield.

**Pennsylvania's Revenues.**—The revenue of the State for the year ending November 30, 1911, amounted to the vast sum of \$32,146,978.23.

The State is substantially out of debt, and the balance in the treasury December 1, 1911, was \$12,923,370.31.

The State beginning its appropriations to the public schools in 1843 with \$250,000, reduced to \$20,000 in 1853, now makes an annual appropriation for their support of \$7,500,000.

The annual expenses for the support of charities for the year ending November 30, 1911, was \$8,835,913.91.

The men who, by force of character and intelligence, have dominated the public affairs of the State, from the time of Penn until to-day, have been in succession—David Lloyd, Isaac Norris, John Dickinson, Joseph Reed, Thomas McKean, Thaddeus Stevens, James Buchanan, Simon Cameron, Matthew Stanley Quay, and Boies Penrose. They have been called

statesmen, politicians, or "bosses," as the cast of mind of the observer determined.



NATIONAL ARCH AT VALLEY FORGE.

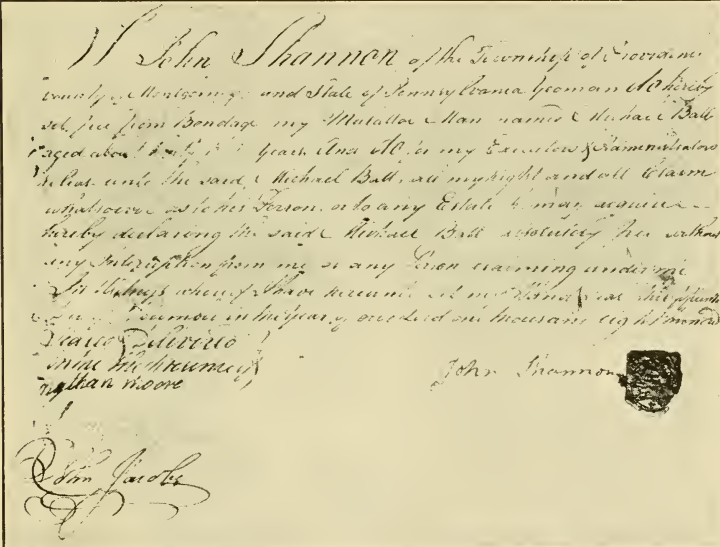
## CHAPTER XVII

### SLAVERY

**The Slave Trade.**—The institution of slavery arose in the days of savagery, when some victorious chieftain, wiser than the rest, concluded that instead of eating his captives it would be better to keep them and make them work for him. As the world grew commercial it became a profitable means of securing labor, and the nations regarding themselves as civilized sent expeditions to Africa to capture the black barbarians inhabiting that continent. The slave trade reached the depths of iniquity. The blacks, obtained by the most brutal methods, were bound and packed in the holds of sailing vessels for transportation like any other commodity. A large proportion died, and the dead were daily sorted out and thrown into the sea.

**The Earliest Protests in America Against Slavery.**—Pennsylvania had much to do with the removal of the incubus of slavery from the earth. As early as 1664 Plockhoy, in his plan for the government of his colony at Swanendael, declared that no slavery should there be permitted to exist. Pastorius and the two brothers Op den Graeff and Hendricks, in the protest which they sent to the meeting of Friends in 1688, presented with correct logic and the truest philanthropy the reasons which induced them to stand against the buying and selling of men. This occurred at a time when the Puritans of Massachusetts were endeavoring to broaden the institution by selling the Indian natives and even the members of religious sects who were not in accord with them and sending these unfortunates to the West India Islands.

**Pennsylvanians Naturally Opposed to Slavery.**—Pennsylvania was especially well fitted to take the lead in the struggle against slavery in America. A large proportion of her people were Germans who were in the habit of doing their own work, and who, in the main, from the beginning refused to own slaves. The Quakers, because of their religious principles, were inclined


  
 I John Shannon of the Township of Germantown  
 County of Montgomery and State of Pennsylvania Freeman do hereby  
 set free from bondage my Mulatto Man named Michael Ball  
 aged about 20 years One Mo. is my Executor & Administrator  
 In and unto the said Michael Ball, all my right and all claim  
 whatsoever as to his Person, or to any Estate he may acquire  
 hereby declaring the said Michael Ball absolutely free without  
 any obligation from me or any Person claiming under me  
 In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of  
 said Township in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred  
 Eighty & the first day of the month of August  
 John Shannon

Nathan Moore  
 John Shannon

MANUMISSION OF A SLAVE.

to look upon it with disfavor. Nevertheless the system gained a foothold.

**Slaveholders in Pennsylvania.**—Before the coming of Penn it had existed under both the Dutch and the Swedes. Peter Alicks and Governor Printz had both owned slaves. Many of the Quaker settlers had a few negro girls in their houses and a few negro men in their fields. Joseph Richardson, a Quaker, who in 1710 lived on a tract of a thousand acres at the

mouth of the Perkiomen, owned ten of them. It is an interesting fact that Mordecai Lincoln, the blacksmith, at Coventry Forge, in Chester County, and the ancestor of the President, had a negro slave Jack. William Moore, of Moore Hall, President Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Chester County, had a number of slaves. John Harris, the founder of Harrisburg, owned slaves in 1733, one of whom, Hercules, who had saved him from the Indians, he manumitted. As a general thing they were well treated and when they died they were buried in the corner of the family graveyard, generally found in the woods in the roughest and stoniest part of the farm.

**Keith's Essay on Slavery.**—In 1693 George Keith published "An Exhortation and Caution to Friends Concerning Buying or Keeping of Negroes." The first effort to overthrow the system was directed against the slave trade.

**Importation Duties On Slaves Imposed.**—In 1712 the Assembly sought to prevent the importation of slaves by imposing the heavy duty of £20 upon each one of them brought into the province. Those interested in the trade in England had the law there repealed. The duty was then reduced by the Assembly to £5.

**Repeal Refused.**—In 1727 the ironmasters at Colebrookdale and Coventry, who had found it a means of supplying them with labor, asked for a repeal of all duties on slaves, but without success.

**Importation of Slaves Made Illegal.**—The importation of slaves ceased about 1750, and the act of 1780 made it unlawful.

**William Southeby.**—William Southeby, who deserves to be remembered as a pioneer in a great movement, presented a petition to the Assembly in 1712 asking that all of the slaves be set free.

**Ralph Sandiford's Vigorous Opposition to Slavery.**—Ralph Sandiford had lived in the West Indies. There he was robbed

by pirates, the sloop sunk in the sea, he was on the ocean for eight days in an open boat, and finally reached Cat Island. Then he came to Philadelphia. He wrote, had published, and gave away a little book in 1729 entitled, "A Brief Examination of the Practice of the Times," in which he denounced slavery as a practice which ought to be disowned by all mankind. He published a second edition in 1730, also distributed without charge, under the title, "The Mystery of Iniquity." In it he said that slaves were sold twice a week in sight of his habitation in the centre of Philadelphia by auction along with the beasts. Christian magistrates, called Philadelphians, saw the proceeding. He also said that the Chief Justice of the Province at the Yearly Meeting of Friends threatened to commit him to jail for distributing the books, which he did at his own charge. He cited the advice of George Fox to Friends, "After a reasonable service to set them free," and he argued: "The Converting Men's Liberty to our Wills . . . is what is to be abhorred by all Christians."

**Benjamin Lay's Treatise on Slavery.**—Benjamin Lay came to Philadelphia from Barbados. He was very short in stature, very slim in the legs, and he lived in a cave at Abington. There is a portrait of him engraved on copper by Henry Dawkins, one of the earliest and rarest of American portraits, in which he is represented standing in front of his cave holding an anti-slavery book in his hand. In 1737 he published and gave away a little book with the title "All Slave-Keepers that Keep the Innocent in Bondage Apostates." By this time the feeling against slavery had somewhat increased, since he wrote that his views did not grieve the Quakers, and that "It is by their request and desire that they are made publick."

**Three Franklin Publications Without Imprints.**—All three of these volumes were published by Benjamin Franklin. The cause, however, was unpopular, and that shrewd man of



affairs took the money for them and put his imprint on none of them.

**John Woolman and Anthony Benezet.**—John Woolman and Anthony Benezet followed, with treatises upon the subject which had a much wider and more potent influence.

**Number of Slaves in the Colony.**—In 1751 there were about eleven thousand negroes in Pennsylvania.



BENJAMIN LAY.

**The First Manumission.**—Lydia Wade, of Chester County, by will set free her two negro slaves in 1701, and she appears to have been the first to set the example of manumission.

**The Quakers' Organized Effort Against Slavery.**—In 1754 the Yearly Meeting of Friends printed and sent out a missive condemning the holding of slaves. About this time, under the impulse of an awakening of conscience, the whole society of

Friends were aroused to an effort for the suppression of slavery. Many of them set their slaves free and then organized committees to visit those who still held them and urge a like course. In 1758 this policy was advised by the Yearly Meeting.

In 1774 the Meeting in Philadelphia determined that Friends who held slaves beyond the time of the service of apprentices should be treated as disorderly persons. In 1776 slave-holders were disowned. In this manner the Quakers put an end to slavery within their own sect, and gave to the world the first instance of its abolition. The combined influence of the Germans and the Quakers led to the legislation which in 1780 made Pennsylvania the first State in America to abolish the system. After this result had been accomplished, quietly and effectively in an orderly way, an effort was made to bring about like conditions beyond her own borders in the other States.

**Abolition Societies.**—Twenty-four conventions of Abolition Societies were held between 1794 and 1829, and twenty of these met in Philadelphia. William Lloyd Garrison started in 1830 an anti-slavery movement in New England which resulted from the effect of these conventions upon the thought of the nation.

**Pennsylvania a Place of Refuge.**—Pennsylvania became a haven for slaves who had escaped from their masters in the more southern States. Attempts to capture them within her borders often led to collisions. Her citizens were, with some justice, accused of violating the national law and obligations upon this subject. Her Legislature passed an act in 1847 against kidnapping, which made it a criminal offence for any one claiming a runaway slave to capture him by the use of violence.

**The Fugitive Slave Law and the Underground Railroad.**—In 1850 Congress passed an act, called the "Fugitive Slave Law," which made it the duty of all persons to give assistance

to the owners of slaves endeavoring to reclaim their property which had escaped to the free States. This law, though accepted and often enforced, ran counter to the feeling of a large proportion of the people of the State, and it was met by organized effort to aid fugitive slaves in their efforts to escape to Canada. In the border counties stations were established for this purpose upon what was termed "The Underground Railroad." Among those most active were Lucretia Mott, William Still, a negro, Daniel Gibbons, I. Miller McKim, of Carlisle, William H. Furness, of Philadelphia, Grace Anna Lewis, Bartholomew Fussell, and Elijah F. Pennypacker. The last named wrote in 1857 that within two months he had taken forty-three "colored friends" in his own conveyance nine miles to Norristown. Sixty were sent through the station in Philadelphia in one month. These conditions continued from 1850 up to the commencement of the War of the Rebellion in 1861. The part borne by Pennsylvania in that war has already been narrated.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### LITERATURE

**Conditions Necessary for Growth of Literature.**—Before any people can have a distinctive literature they must have been welded together long enough to cherish ideals and aspirations in common, and to have developed a desire for the expression of them. England could have no real literature until the struggles of Celt, Saxon, and Norman had ended and the animosities produced by their wars had been appeased. The reason that Massachusetts came to the fore so early in writing the history and verse of America was because her citizens were of one blood, the followers of a single sect who thought alike upon all the problems of life.

**Diversity of Interests in Pennsylvania.**—The divers races with different creeds which settled Pennsylvania have not yet dwelt long enough together to have become homogeneous, but when that time arrives we may anticipate with entire certainty the greater strength which comes with the broader foundations.

**Early Pennsylvania Publications.**—Three years after the coming of the English Quakers to Pennsylvania, in 1682, William Bradford, the printer, appeared in Philadelphia, and in 1685 published an almanac and a small volume descriptive of the people and the region, which is one of the important sources of our early history, Thomas Budd's "Good Order Established in Pennsylvania and New Jersey." In 1687 he published the earliest American edition of "Magna Charta," with a preface by William Penn. So far as known, only one copy of this edi-

The Excellent Priviledge of  
**LIBERTY & PROPERTY**  
 BEING THE  
**BIRTH - RIGHT**

Of the Free-born Subjects of *England*.

CONTAINING

- I. *Magna Charta*, with a learned Comment upon it.
- II. The Confirmation of the Charters of the Liberties of *England* and of the Forrest, made in the 35th year of *Edward* the First.
- III. A Statute made the 34 *Edw.* 1. commonly called *De Tallageo non Concedendo*; wherein all Fundamental Laws, Liberties and Customs are confirmed. With a Comment upon it.
- IV. An abstract of the Patent granted by the King to *William Penn* and his Heirs and Assigns for the Province of *Pennsilvania*.
- V. And *Lastly*, The Charter of Liberties granted by the said *William Penn* to the Free-men and Inhabitants of the Province of *Pennsilvania* and Territories thereunto annexed, In *America*.

---

*Major Hæreditas venit unicuique; nostrum a Jure & Legibus, quam a Parentibus.*

---

tion has been preserved. It is in the Friends' Library in Philadelphia. He issued a proposal for publishing the Bible in 1688, but it was too large a venture for that period to be successful.

**The First Book of Verse.**—In 1692 R. Freame wrote "A Short Description of Pennsylvania." It contains information in doggerel verse and is the beginning of printed versification in the State.

**Controversial Pamphlets.**—The dissensions among the Quakers brought about by George Keith in 1692 led to many controversial pamphlets during the next ten years. Pastorius was the author of many volumes, most of which remained in manuscript, but three or four of them were printed in Europe. He wrote our earliest school book, a primer, printed in 1701. A single copy of it is preserved in a Quaker library in Europe.

**James Ralph.**—No other American prior to the Revolution attained to so high a position in English literature as did James Ralph, born in Philadelphia about 1700. He left a daughter in that city, among whose descendants are the members of the well known Quaker family of Garrigues. He and Franklin were inseparable companions, and went to London together in 1724. To him Franklin dedicated his "Liberty and Necessity," but they afterward quarrelled over a matter not creditable to Franklin. When the first edition of Pope's "Dunciad" appeared in 1728, Ralph wrote a satire in defence of the authors attacked, and Pope in the second edition replied in the well known line: "Ralph to Cynthia howls." He aided Hogarth in the preparation of the "Analysis of Beauty"; he was a friend of Garrick, who helped him to secure a pension; he wrote the preface to Fielding's play, "Temple Beau," and was a partner of Fielding in conducting a journal and a theatre. Smollett in his history of England, telling of the men of genius of the time, includes Ralph with Robertson and Hume, calling him "the circumstantial Ralph." Thackeray, in the "Paris Sketch Book,"



devotes to him a page of moralizing in an effort to show how perishable is history and how permanent is romance. Byron, in the "English Bards and Scotch Reviewers," has the lines:

"Oh! hadst thou lived in that congenial time  
To rave with Dennis' and with Ralph to rhyme."

He wrote a "Critical History of the Administration of Sir Robert Walpole," a work on the "Use and Abuse of Parliaments," and "The Case of Author by Profession and Trade Stated," in which he was the earliest to take up the cause of authors in their relations with publishers. His most important work, however, was "The History of England During the Reigns of King William, Queen Anne, and King George I" in two folio volumes. This history received praise from Charles James Fox and Bolingbroke. Hallam calls him "the most diligent historian we possess for the time of Charles II." When Prince Frederick and the Earl of Bute wrote a "History of Prince Titus," which has been a subject of curiosity and interest in English literature ever since, they entrusted the manuscript to Ralph, and it was found among his papers. The "Historical Review of Pennsylvania," published in London in 1759, has always been credited by historians to Franklin. He, however, wrote at the time that this volume "was not written by me nor any part of it." Job R. Tyson said in 1827 that it was attributed to Ralph. He died January 24, 1762, and in recognition of his services George III gave a pension of £150 a year to his daughter.

**Early Almanacs.**—The people of Germantown were the most literary of the settlers, no less than eleven of them having written books. Jacob Taylor, in 1702, Titan Leeds, in 1716, John Jerman, in 1721, I. Hughes, in 1726, W. Birkett, in 1729, Thomas Godfrey, in 1731, and Benjamin Franklin, in 1733, began the publication of a series of almanacs. These almanacs

were all pretty much alike in construction, being little books containing the days of the week, the months, eclipses of the sun and moon, the main roads and fairs, short dissertations and pithy sayings, the later ones imitating those which went before. They became more important and larger in size when Christopher Sower, of Germantown, in 1738 began to add illustrations.

**Early Newspapers.**—Newspapers had their origin in Pennsylvania when Andrew Bradford, in 1719, started the "American Weekly Mercury." This was followed by Samuel Keimer's "Pennsylvania Gazette," which was later bought by Franklin.

**Keimer's Publications.**—Keimer, one of the French prophets, had some talent, composed as he set the type an elegy in verse upon Aquila Rose, and had the enterprize to publish in 1728 "Sewel's History of the Quakers," a large folio. He proved to be a friend to the impoverished Franklin and gave him work and assistance. Later he went to Barbados, where he published a newspaper called "The Caribbean."

**The Beginnings of Magazine Literature.**—The magazine literature of America began in 1741 with the issue of "The American Magazine," by Andrew Bradford, edited by John Webbe. Only three days later Franklin published the first number of "The General Magazine." Keimer in 1729 published an edition of "Epictetus," the first translation of a classic to appear in America, and in 1735 James Logan translated "Cato's Moral Distichs," the earliest American translation of a classic.

**Hymns Written at Ephrata.**—With collections of the hymns of the Dunkers at Ephrata, between 1730 and 1739, and the poem of Aquila Rose in 1740, the publication of Pennsylvania verse may be said to have begun.

**The Sower Bibles.**—Christopher Sower established a printing-press in Germantown in 1738, a newspaper in 1739, and



PAGE FROM EPHRATA MUSIC BOOK.

between 1743 and 1777 he printed three editions of the Bible and seven editions of the New Testament.

**The Ephrata Martyr Book and Other Publications.**—The first American English Bible appeared in Philadelphia in 1782.

The Dunkers at Ephrata, in Lancaster County, started a press in 1745, and four years later published the most important literary production of colonial America. It was a huge folio of about fifteen hundred pages concerning religion, history, and biography, and was bound with stout boards and had leather clasps. Thirteen men worked on it for three years making the paper, printing, and binding, while Henry Funk and Dielman Kolb supervised the translation from the Dutch. A bright satire of great literary merit and of unknown authorship, called "The Chronicles of Nathan Ben Saddi," which dealt harshly with Isaac Norris, Franklin, Hughes, Wayne, and others, was published in Philadelphia in 1757. David James Dove, a schoolmaster in Philadelphia, and Isaac Hunt, the father of the famous English poet, Leigh Hunt, whose mother was a Pennsylvania woman, wrote a number of caustic pamphlets in the period just after the French and Indian War.

**Robert Bell, Publisher, First Introduces Literature Into America.**—But the credit of introducing literature into America must be accorded to the Scotchman, Robert Bell, who, beginning with the publication of "Rasselas" in 1768, produced before 1782 Robertson's "Charles the Fifth," Blackstone's "Commentaries," Burgh's "Political Disquisitions," Milton, "Æsop," Thompson's "Seasons," Young's "Night Thoughts," with many other standard and some original works, several of them illustrated with portraits by the celebrated engraver, John Norman.

We are told in 1784 that

"Just by St. Paul's where dry divines rehearse,  
Bell keeps his store for vending prose and verse."

**Shakespeare and Wordsworth First Published in Philadelphia.**—The earliest American edition of Shakespeare appeared in Philadelphia in 1796, and almost contemporaneously

with their publication in England Wordsworth's "Lyrical Ballads," containing Coleridge's "Ancient Mariner," were brought out in the same city in 1802.

**Thackeray Published in Philadelphia Before England.**—William Makepeace Thackeray, the English novelist, was first introduced to the readers of books by the publication of his "Yellow Plush Papers" in Philadelphia in 1837. This fact is a remarkable indication of literary acumen.

**The First History of Pennsylvania.**—"A History of Pennsylvania," in two volumes, by Robert Proud, a Quaker schoolmaster, appeared in 1797.

**The First American Novelist.**—Charles Brockden Brown, the first American to make literature a profession, born in Philadelphia in 1771, wrote six novels: "Wieland," "Ormond," "Arthur Merwyn," "Edgar Huntly," "Clara Howard," and "Jane Talbot." Though somewhat lurid and gloomy, they were widely read, affecting English taste, and made a deep impression upon Shelly, who said they influenced him beyond any other books. When Scott wrote "Guy Mannering" he founded the story upon the career of James Annesley, a redemptioner, sold to a farmer in Lancaster County, named the leading character after Brown, and called another Arthur Merwyn. Brown's novels were reproduced in England.

**"The Battle of the Kegs."**—Francis Hopkinson at the time of the Revolution wrote sprightly verse from which even Campbell copied, including the "Battle of the Kegs," a lively description of an effort by the use of floating casks of gunpowder to destroy the British fleet in the Delaware.

**Early American Magazines.**—"The American Magazine," edited by William Smith, the first provost and founder of the University of Pennsylvania, began in 1757, and continued through thirteen numbers. In it is a description of the youth of the artist West.



Thomas Paine edited the "Pennsylvania Magazine," an ambitious effort with illustrations, which ran through two volumes in 1775 and 1776. "The Columbian Magazine" continued from 1786 to 1792, was rich in portraiture and illustration, and gave much attention to history, biography, verse, essay, agriculture, and manufacturing interests. It was the most important American periodical attempted up to this time.

The first successful American magazine was the "Portfolio," edited by Joseph Dennie, which commenced in 1801 and was maintained through forty-four volumes. It secured the aid of all the men of literary reputation throughout the country, and in the

merit of its productions equaled any of the periodicals published at the time in England.

**Eminent Foreign Authors Come to Live in Philadelphia.**—At this period Philadelphia had long been known and for many years was to continue to be known as the "Athens of America." She attracted to her portals all those of culture who for any reason came across the Atlantic. Priestley, when driven out of England by intolerance, was among them. Talleyrand, Beauvais, Vicomte de Noailles, Volney, the Duc de Liancourt, Moreau, and later Murat and Joseph Bonaparte were among the French residents. Even Voltaire said that only seasickness



PORTRAIT FROM COLUMBIAN MAGAZINE.



prevented him from going to the same city. Thomas Moore, the Irish genius, who translated the odes of Anacreon and was the author of "Lalla Rookh," lived in a one-and-a-half-story house



TOM MOORE'S COTTAGE ON THE SCHUYLKILL.

opposite an island in the Schuylkill. He wrote for the "Portfolio" verses closing:

"The stranger is gone, but he will not forget  
When at home he shall talk of the toils he has known,  
To tell with a sigh what endearments he met,  
As he strayed by the wave of the Schuylkill alone."

Alexander Wilson, poet and ornithologist, buried in Old Swedes churchyard along the Delaware, made a trip on foot to Niagara Falls and in a poem called "The Foresters," printed in the "Portfolio," described the events and the scenery. Elsewhere he wrote:

"Sweet flows the Schuylkill's winding tide,  
By Bartram's green emblossomed bowers,  
Where nature sports in all her pride,  
Of choicest plants and fruits and flowers."

**New England Authors Trained in Philadelphia.**—The New England School of Litterateurs, which later became famous,

received its training in Philadelphia. Longfellow, Holmes, Lydia H. Sigourney, Frances Osgood, and Harriet Beecher Stowe were contributors to Godey's "Lady's Book," established in 1830. Edgar Allen Poe lived in Philadelphia and edited "Graham's Magazine" and the earlier one conducted by William E. Burton, the actor. One of his successors was Rufus W. Griswold. John G. Whittier and James Russell Lowell were both residents of Philadelphia, the former as editor of the "Pennsylvania Freeman" and the latter as an assistant to Graham. "The Raven" and "The Goldbug" were both written in Philadelphia.



BIRTHPLACE OF THOMAS BUCHANAN READ.

**The Most Popular Early American Novelist.**—George Lip-  
pard, born in Chester County, Socialist and man of letters,  
became, with "The Monk of Wissahikon," "Blanche of Bran-  
dywine," and other tales, the most popular novelist of his  
day, though his style is too exuberant and tropical to suit  
modern tastes.

**Pennsylvania Authors of National Fame.**—In "Nick of the  
Woods" Robert Montgomery Bird produced a narrative of  
adventure among the Indians in Kentucky more entrancing  
than the tales of Cooper. His plays became a part of the rôle  
of Edwin Forrest, the actor. Thomas Buchanan Read, born

in Chester County, both artist and poet, was the author of "Sheridan's Ride" and other poems more meritorious, among them "The Wagoner of the Alleghanies."

Lindley Murray, born in Lancaster County, wrote a grammar which was used in all English and American Schools, and his name became "a household word in every Country where the English language was spoken."

Bayard Taylor, born in Chester County, is probably the most famous man of letters from Pennsylvania. He was a voluminous writer in many lines of work. He translated the



THE HOME OF LLOYD MIFFLIN.

"Faust" of Goethe. It is a grave question whether the "Scarlet Letter" of Hawthorne or the "Story of Kennett" by Taylor holds the higher rank among American novels.

**Leigh Hunt.**—Leigh Hunt was the son of Isaac Hunt, who lived and wrote in Philadelphia, and of Mary Shewell, a Quakeress of that city, and through her he is related to many Pennsylvania families.

**David Ramsay.**—David Ramsay published a "History of the American Revolution" in 1789. It passed through many editions, and was translated into many languages. His other works were numerous. Born in Lancaster County, a graduate

of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, he became a delegate to the Continental Congress, a prisoner of war, and President of the South Carolina Senate.

**Recent Authors.**—Henry C. Lea's "Studies of the Period of the Reformation" have given him a world-wide and permanent fame. The "Variorum Shakespeare," by Horace Howard Furness, is generally regarded as the most thorough study of the English dramatist. Dr. S. Weir Mitchell has written "Hugh Wynne," "Madeira Tales," and much else in prose and verse. Owen Wister, still living, attained success with the "Virginian," "Lady Baltimore," and other novels. John Bach McMaster's "History of the United States" is a comprehensive study of a large subject, and has been compared with the work of Macaulay. Lloyd Mifflin, writing sonnets about the beautiful region of the Susquehanna, has been likened by English critics to Anacreon and Shakespeare, and is perhaps the most regarded of living American poets.

## CHAPTER XIX

### SCIENCE AND INVENTION

**Quaker Learning.**—The Quaker settlers of Pennsylvania with the German sects holding like views of life, the Mennonites, Schwenkfelders, and Dunkers, looked upon art, music, and amusements as frivolous and worldly, and upon war as wicked. Their emotions found an outlet in philanthropy and their mental activities turned toward practical affairs and



JOHN BARTRAM'S HOUSE.

science. Naturally, botany, which concerned the trees, plants, and flowers growing around them, was the earliest to attract their attention.

**The Early Pennsylvania Botanists.**—John Bartram, born in 1699, son of a Quaker farmer, was one day plowing and turning down the daisies in the meadow. Suddenly his conscience smote him as he thought of the number of years he had been “destroying so many flowers and plants without being acquainted with

their structure and uses." He began to study those upon the farm and, extending his researches, he travelled to other localities and States. In 1731 he built a house below Philadelphia on the west bank of the Schuylkill, and on the grounds running to the river located the first botanical garden in America. It is still preserved by the city as a park. He corresponded with leading scientists in Europe, and became known as the American Linnæus. He published a book about some of his journeys in 1751. James Logan wrote in Latin an essay upon the "Generation of Plants," basing his researches largely upon the maize or Indian corn. It was published in Leyden in 1739.

Humphry Marshall, born in 1722 in Chester County, of Quaker ancestry, influenced by the vicinage, friendship, and example of Bartram, took up the study of trees, and ere long was in correspondence with the leading men of Europe in that line of investigation. Like Bartram, he sought to contribute knowledge. In 1785 he published in Philadelphia his "*Arbustum Americanum*," or "Description of American Trees," which has been called "the first truly indigenous botanical essay" published in this Western Hemisphere.

Gotthilf Heinrich Ernst Muhlenberg, born at the Trappe, in Montgomery County, in 1753, wrote much upon the same subject, and his works are regarded as of high authority. He received honorary degrees from universities of learning at Erlangen, Berlin, Göttingen, and other places. His catalogue of the plants of North America was published at Lancaster in 1813. Dr. Benjamin S. Barton, born in Lancaster in 1766, and his nephew, Dr. W. P. C. Barton, born in Philadelphia, were both botanists of note, and the latter published a work upon "The Flora of North America." William Darlington, born in Chester County in 1782, published "*Florula Cestrica*" in 1826. A rare pitcher-plant discovered in California bears his name, "*Darlingtonia Californica*."



**Physical Science.**—Although the credit of inventing the quadrant is often given to Hadley, an Englishman, it was, in fact, the outcome of the genius of Thomas Godfrey, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1704. When the American Philosophical Society arose in 1744, scientific inquiry in America was put upon an organized basis, and the systematized elucidation of scientific subjects began. Those who made the most contributions to its researches were David Rittenhouse, Dr. William Smith, the Provost of the College, and John Lukens, the Surveyor General.

**Astronomy.**—Rittenhouse, who reached the highest intellectual plane of any native or resident of the province, discovered for himself the theory of fluxions, constructed a telescope and a plan of the heavens, made in 1769 the observations on the transit of Venus, calculated the distance of the sun, and first ascertained that the planet Venus was surrounded by an atmosphere. He is perhaps the most eminent of American astronomers.

**Discoveries in Electricity.**—Ebenezer Kinnersley studied carefully the problems of electricity, made many discoveries, and delivered a series of lectures upon the subject over the country. The results of his researches Franklin transmitted to Europe, having himself tried the experiment of flying a kite



CLOCK MADE BY DAVID  
RITTENHOUSE.

to prove that lightning and electricity were manifestations of the same force. The result has been that all over the world men concerned in the investigation and utilization of this most potent and interesting of forces look back to Pennsylvania as a source of information and for the beginnings of our knowledge concerning it.

**Oliver Evans and His Inventions.**—Oliver Evans, a mechanic of great talent, living in Philadelphia in the latter part of the eighteenth century, made the first high-pressure steam engine and the first steam dredging machine used in the country. With its own power this machine moved to the Schuylkill and, being there fitted with a paddle, moved itself to the Delaware and up the river. He constructed mills and invented their machinery. He forecasted that the time would soon come when carriages propelled by steam would travel over the country on two tracks prepared for them, and that a man would eat his breakfast in New York, his dinner in Philadelphia, and his supper in Washington.

**Chemistry.**—Joseph Priestley, the chemist who discovered oxygen, spent the later years of his life and ended his days in Northumberland County.

**Philology.**—Peter S. DuPonceau, a Frenchman, came to this country during the Revolutionary War as an aide upon the staff of Baron Steuben, and after the war remained in Philadelphia. He became President of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He devoted much time to philology, and was one of the first to study scientifically the structure of the Indian languages. Aided by the Moravian missionaries, Zeisberger and Heckewelder, he contributed much to the information upon this subject.

**John Fitch and Robert Fulton.**—John Fitch, living in Bucks County, invented the steamboat, and for several months ran his boat upon the Delaware River between Philadelphia and

Burlington. He was too early to receive recognition, and the venture failed. Robert Fulton, born in the lower end of Lancaster County, was more fortunate. He ran a boat called the "Clermont" from New York to Albany in 1807, and thereafter the people of the world travelled over its seas by the use of steam.

**Entomology.**—In a practical way the most valuable of all of the sciences is entomology, or the science which treats of the lives and habits of insects. The reason is that insects prey upon man and his products. Infinitely more men die in battles with the lower forms of animal life than in wars with each other. It is far easier to overcome the Bengal tiger and the cobra than it is to destroy the mosquito. The father of entomology in America is F. V. Melsheimer, a preacher who lived in York County, and who published at Hanover in 1806 "A Catalogue of Insects of Pennsylvania."

**Ornithology.**—Alexander Wilson, a Scotchman, came to Philadelphia in 1794, and there worked as a copperplate printer. He had both ambition and talent. He walked from Philadelphia to Niagara Falls and wrote a description of his journey, a volume of verse three times printed, called "The Foresters." He sought to make a complete study of American birds, and, starting in 1804, travelled over the country. He both drew and etched. His efforts resulted in the publication of an American "Ornithology" in nine volumes. Exposure caused his death in 1813, and he is buried in the Old Swedes Church at Weccacoe.

He was followed by John James Audubon, who lived for many years on the Perkiomen near its mouth. He published an immense work upon the "Birds of America," which brought to him lasting fame, but not much profit. Many of his adventures in the search of birds amid the wilds of the West were both dangerous and romantic.

**Zoölogy.**—Richard Harlan, born in Philadelphia in 1797,

published in three volumes a "Fauna Americana," or description of the animal life of the country.

**Joseph Leidy.**—No name is given greater recognition in the annals of science than that of Joseph Leidy, a scion of a Pennsylvania Dutch family of Montgomery County. He became a vice-president of the Academy of Natural Sciences and a professor in the University of Pennsylvania. He published five hundred and fifty-three papers upon mineralogy, botany, zoology, comparative anatomy, and palæontology. He directed his attention, however, especially to the study of the Rhizopoda and minute invertebrates, or creatures without skeletons. He discovered the *Trichina* in the pig, which is the cause in men of the disease called trichinosis. From a few broken teeth found in the West he was able to depict the entire form of an extinct rhinoceros, and the subsequent discovery of a skeleton proved him to be correct. Thirty-nine learned societies over the world honored him with membership.

**Ethnology and Palæontology.**—Daniel G. Brinton, born in Chester County in 1837, became an authority upon American ethnology, and published many works concerning the languages, traditions, manners, and customs of the Mayas, of Central America, and of the Lenape, Iroquois, and other Indian tribes.

Edward Drinker Cope, born in Philadelphia in 1840, made a special study of palæontology, and his fame was worldwide. Ernst Haeckel, the celebrated German scientist, said of him that he had described and named about one-third of all the known fossil vertebrates of North America, or about 1155 species.

**Academy of Natural Sciences.**—Most of the recent scientific investigations within the State have been made under the auspices of or connected with the Academy of Natural Sciences, whose president, Dr. Samuel G. Dixon, is now at the head of the State Department of Health.

## CHAPTER XX

### ART

**American Art Began in Philadelphia.**—Considering the fact that the settlement of Pennsylvania was so largely due to the emigration of sects inclined to repression and to look askant at all tendencies to gratify the upwelling of primitive instincts, it is remarkable that this State should have had so pronounced an influence upon American art. American portraiture began here, the organization of the study of art was brought about by the creation of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, and the popularizing of art in this country may be said to have been the natural and direct result of the Centennial Exposition of 1876. While, with the changes that continually come over the fancies of men, it is the fashion of the hour to depreciate Benjamin West, no other American has ever reached so high a place in art in the opinion of his contemporaries at home and abroad, and with another turn of the tide we may anticipate a revival of interest in his work.

**Unusual Art Expression in Pennsylvania.**—In many ways the art expression in Pennsylvania is quite unusual, and deserves a much more careful attention than it has heretofore received. In almost every Quaker household in the early time a sampler hung in a frame against the wall of the parlor. It was expected that every little girl should make one of them. Upon a linen background with colored woolen she produced the letters of the alphabet, the numerals, her name, the date, religious sentiments, verse, trees, flowers, and houses. Almost every German





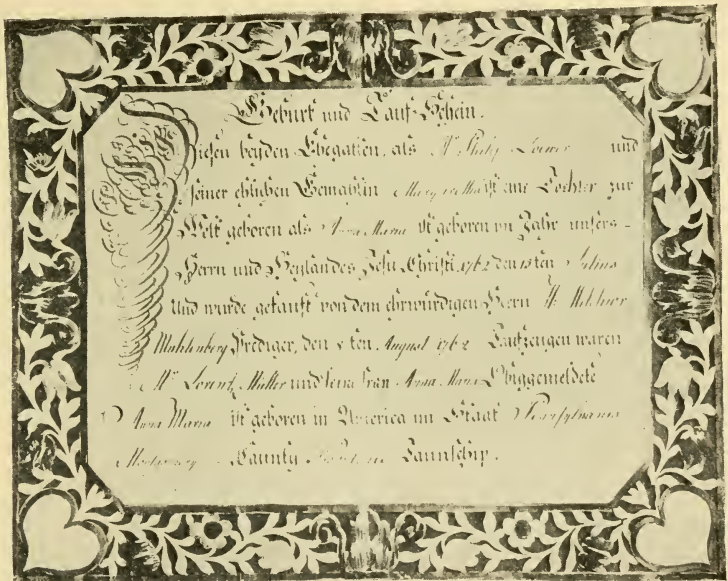




A SAMPLER.

and flowers. The middle age art of illumination found its last expression in the manuscripts of the Dunkers of Ephrata and the Schwenkfelders of Montgomery County, in which human figures and allegorical designs were often rendered with great beauty.

**Household Art.**—Women spent much time over the production of coverlets, bed-spreads, and quilts, which were orna-



MUHLENBERG BAPTISMAL CERTIFICATE.

mented with involved and elaborate designs and dyed with native dyes, while their home-made linen towels and pillow cases were often made attractive by adding fringes and working into them birds, names, dates, and floral designs. Artisans endeavored with much pains to make their tools of iron and wood, pleasing to the eye. Each stove plate was cast with

figures and inscriptions setting forth some scene from the Bible literature.

**Pennsylvania German Tulip Ware.**—In every German settlement dwelt a potter. On his pie-plates and meat-dishes he represented the deer he saw in the woods, the pea-fowls he saw in the barnyard, and even historical scenes, such as the Meschianza. When George Washington rode through Pennsylvania



EARLY WORK IN SILK.

the potter put his portrait, on horseback waving a sword, upon a pie-plate. The tulip was the favorite flower of the German, and so often does it appear that Mr. E. A. Barber in his book upon the subject gives this pottery the name of tulip ware.

**The Earliest Portrait.**—Christopher Witt painted a portrait in oil of Johannes Kelpius, the hermit of the Wissahickon, who

died in 1706. It represents him wrapped in his robes seated in a chair, and has been reproduced in many ways. It is the earliest American portrait in oil, and is now owned by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

**The Earliest Group Picture.**—A Swede named Gustavus Hesselius, a painter of portraits, came to Philadelphia in 1711, and in 1720 painted the Lord's Supper for the parish of St. Barnabas in Maryland. So far as the record shows, this was



EARTHEN TULIP WARE. WASHINGTON ON A PIE-PLATE.

the first painting of a combination of figures or of a scene in America.

**Benjamin West, the Most Interesting Figure in American Art.**—West, however, is and must ever remain the most interesting figure in American art, and its whole development harks back to him. All of those who reached the highest reputation among American artists in the early time had their ambitions aroused by his example, and nearly all of them were trained in his studio. Gilbert Stuart, Charles Willson Peale, Rembrandt Peale, Matthew Pratt, and Thomas Sully all sat at his feet and learned what he could impart.





*Johannes Kelpius*

JOHANNES KELPIUS.

West was born in 1738, of Quaker parentage, at Swarthmore, in Delaware County, where a college has since arisen. At seven years of age he made a brush from the hairs on the tail of a cat

and painted a portrait of his baby sister as she lay in her cradle. The Indians of the neighborhood gave him the clay from which he made his red pigment. He carried off his mother's pot of indigo in order to get the blue. His parents, whose religious training taught them the vanity of "likenesses," were adverse, but his bent was too strong to be resisted. Later in life he received encouragement in Lancaster, and there painted the portraits of William Henry and his wife.



HEARNE'S OAK—AUTOGRAPH PORTRAIT OF BENJAMIN WEST.  
(Never before used.)

In Philadelphia he was assisted by William Smith, the provost, and others, and then went to Italy to study. After such preparation he lived the rest of his life in London, and there succeeded Sir Joshua Reynolds as President of the Royal Academy. His "Penn's Treaty with the Indians" spread the fame of that noted event over the world and had its effect upon the growth of States. His "Death of Wolfe" was reproduced



in every school history. In this painting he insisted upon representing the figures in their own costumes and so revolutionized the methods of art. For his "Christ Rejected" he was paid three thousand guineas.

**The First Native Painter and Sculptor.**—James Claypoole, born in Philadelphia in 1720, was the first native American



WEST'S DEATH OF WOLFE.

(From the Original Study, never before used.)

painter, and William Rush, born in the same city in 1756, was the first native sculptor.

**Eminent Portrait Painters.**—Matthew Pratt, a nephew of Claypoole, born in 1734, also became a painter of portraits.

Charles Willson Peale, who started the museum in Philadelphia in 1784 and with it the cutting of profiles, painted portraits of merit, and it is to him we owe the fine collection of Revolutionary portraits in Independence Hall, and likewise the

foundation of the Academy of the Fine Arts in 1805. He was succeeded by his son, Rembrandt.

Gilbert Stuart, generally regarded as the most capable of American portrait painters, lived in Philadelphia from 1795 to 1805, the most active years of his career. The accepted portrait of Washington came from his brush. The finest collection of his works, being twenty-four in number, is owned by the Academy of the Fine Arts.

Thomas Sully, whose productions can always be identified by their ruddy cheeks and bright eyes, and whose career covered the period from 1783 to 1872, came to Philadelphia in 1807 and painted the large number of two thousand five hundred and twenty portraits.



PORTRAIT OF WOLFE.  
(From Sower's Almanac.)

**The Art of Engraving.**—Engraving upon metal and wood began at a very early date. When General Wolfe captured the town of Quebec, Christopher Sower had a plan of the city and a portrait of Wolfe engraved to illustrate the description of the event published in his Almanac for 1761. This is one of the earliest attempts at portraiture and illustration.

Henry Dawkins came to Philadelphia in 1758 and engraved upon copper a frontispiece for "Urania," a musical publication, and one portrait, that of Benjamin Lay, the anti-slavery champion. It is very ugly, and there is some reason to think that the engraver was afterward hanged.

John Norman was a drawing master in Philadelphia in 1774 and, going to Boston later, is now celebrated. He engraved upon copper for Bell, the printer, the "Death of Warren," in 1775, and portraits of Milton and Thomson, the poets, in 1777.

James Smithers also worked for Bell. He made a portrait of John Dickinson in 1768, now extremely rare, and a good

portrait on copper of Henry Melchior Muhlenberg when the latter died in 1788. Among other early engravers were John Steeper, in 1762; Robert Aitken, the printer of the first English Bible in this country, and James Poupard, in 1772.



NORMAN'S PORTRAIT OF MILTON.

The "Pennsylvania Magazine," 1775, the "Columbian Magazine," 1787, and the "Portfolio," 1801, show a great extension of the art of the engraver. Perhaps the most famous of the early American engravers was David Edwin, who

came to Philadelphia at the age of twenty, in 1796, and engraved in the course of his career at least two hundred and nine portraits.

**More Recent Artists.**—John Sartain lived a long life devoted to art, dying in 1897. He began the publication of "Sartain's Magazine" in 1849. Edwin A. Abbey, born in Philadelphia in 1852, attained worldwide fame for his illustrations of books and mural decorations. His best work is to be found in the Boston Public Library and in the Capitol at Harrisburg. P. F.

Rothermel's great painting of the "Battle of Gettysburg" likewise belongs to the State.

**Music.**—We are told in Madeira's "Annals of Music" that the highest musical activity in this country existed in Bethlehem, the Episcopal seat of the Moravians. Conrad Beissel wrote an essay on music as a preface to the "Turtel Taube" in 1747. An Oratorio was produced at the University of Pennsylvania in 1801. The Musical Fund Society was organized in 1820. Ole Bull, the violinist, when in America, made his home with Joseph J. Mickley, and he became the owner of lands in the State.

**Dramatic Art.**—Seilhamer, in his "History of the American Theatre," says that "the performance with which that history may be said to begin was the production of Addison's 'Cato' in Philadelphia in August, 1749." The leading American tragedian of his day, Edwin Forrest, was born in Philadelphia in 1806. Men fought to determine whether he or the Englishman, Macready, possessed the greater talent. Macready was driven from the stage in New York, and in the riot which resulted the 7th Regiment was called out and thirty men were killed. Forrest has been called the American Talma. He left his large fortune to found a Home in Philadelphia.

Joseph Jefferson, the leading American comedian, probably of all time, was born in Philadelphia in 1804. He created the part of Rip Van Winkle, and no man or woman could see it without enthusiasm or often enough to be wearied. His father, Joseph Jefferson, also a noted comedian, is buried at Harrisburg.

## CHAPTER XXI

### MEDICINE

**Medicine in Pennsylvania Before 1700.**—Gabriel Thomas, the second of the historians of Pennsylvania, wrote in 1698, “of lawyers and physicians I shall say nothing, because this country is very peaceable and healthy.” For a long time in the development of mankind the occupations of the barber and the surgeon were united. One of these barber surgeons, Jan Peterson, came with the Swedes to the South River in 1638, and he was soon followed by others. John Goodson, a surgeon of the Society of Free Traders, lived at Upland, in Delaware County, in 1682, and appears to have been the first physician among the English settlers.

**Early Physicians.**—Three Welsh practitioners of physic—Thomas Lloyd, Thomas Wynne, and Griffith Owen—arrived in the ship “Welcome” with William Penn. Dr. John Kearsley, who possessed skill and acquirements and who had an influence, came in 1711, and Dr. Thomas Graeme, a Scotchman, whose name is borne by Graeme Park, in Montgomery County, came in 1717.

**The Herb Women.**—In the early time old women administered simple remedies, learned the qualities of herbs and plants, and were relied upon in cases of illness. October 28, 1748, John Potts “paid Granny DeHeart, curing Peter Dailey’s foot, 10 S,” and the same day David Potts paid her three shillings “for his negro.”

**Quackery.**—Oftentimes it happened that the cure was helped by appealing to superstition. A recipe of 1793 directs the prep-



aration of a plaster for a wound, and that after being used it be buried "under the eaves of the roof at the point where the sun first shines in in the morning, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost."

**The Earliest Known American Diploma of Medicine.**—The earliest known medical diploma or certificate to practice was given by Christopher Witt to John Kaign in 1758. It set forth:

THESE May Inform all to whom it might  
 Concern That *scilicet* John Kaign of Hartsfield  
 in the Province of West New Jersey, hath Li<sup>ed</sup>  
 with me, here under named a considerable time, as  
 a Disciple, to Learn the Arts & Mysteries of Chymis-  
 try Physick & the Astral Sciences, whereby to make  
 a more perfect Discovery of the Hidden causes of  
 more Occult & uncommon Diseases, not so easily to  
 be discovered by the Vulgar Practice. In all which  
 he has been very Dilligent & studious, as well as  
 in the Administration of the Medecines, & in the  
 various Cases wherein his Judgment may be justly  
 depended upon, all things, so far as he follows my  
 instructions. And Hope he may in all things answere  
 the Confidence that may be reposed in him.  
 Germantown Febr: 20 1758. C Witt.

EARLIEST AMERICAN MEDICAL DIPLOMA.

**Physicians Traveled Long Distances.**—Witt traveled long distances in the course of his practice. In a case of sudden illness in Coventry, in northern Chester County, January 1, 1732, Richard Platt was sent on horseback "to ye Doctor" at Germantown to explain the symptoms and secure some medicine. The messenger cost three shillings, and the physic eight shillings and eight pence.

**Dr. Kearsley and Dr. Cadwalader.**—A laudatory poem concerning Dr. John Kearsley, published in 1744, said of him:

“How far and wide his practice has been spread  
To heal the sick and almost raise the dead.”

His nephew, Dr. John Kearsley, took sides with the British, and in 1775 was driven through the streets to the tune of “The Rogues’ March,” and barely escaped a coat of tar and feathers.

Dr. Thomas Cadwalader made some dissections and gave some demonstrations in anatomy in 1730, made a post-mortem examination in 1742, and published a book upon the “Dry Gripes” in 1745.

**The Pennsylvania Hospital.**—The Pennsylvania Hospital was established in 1751 largely through the exertions of Dr. Thomas Bond and with the support of the Quakers. Matthias Koplin, a German on the Perkiomen, gave to it its first real estate. It is the oldest hospital in America, and down to the present time has ever declined to apply to the State for assistance. Franklin, when he came to die, gave to it the uncollectable claims of his printing firm, but they were found to have no value, and were, therefore, refused by the trustees. At this hospital Bond performed the operation of lithotomy for the first time in 1756.

**The First Medical School in America.**—John Morgan, one of the first graduates of the University of Pennsylvania, then the College, went to Edinburgh to study medicine. His Latin Thesis he dedicated to Thomas Penn. On his return he established in 1765 the Medical School of the College, being the earliest in America, with Dr. William Shippen and himself as professors. Morgan is regarded as the founder of American medicine. He became Director-general of the General Hospitals of the Continental Army in 1775. Dr. Adam Kuhn and Dr. Benjamin Rush were added to the faculty in 1768 and 1769.

Rush became the noted physician of the country, added much to the literature of his profession, practised bleeding extensively, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and is gratefully remembered for his courage and steadfastness in the yellow fever epidemic of 1793.

**Yellow Fever in Philadelphia.**—Philadelphia was visited by the yellow fever in 1699, 1762, 1793, and 1798. The fever of 1793 almost depopulated the city, gave rise to much literature, and seriously affected its fortunes.

**The Medical Fame of the University of Pennsylvania.**—The Medical School of the University soon became the most famous in the country, and prior to the War of the Rebellion the greater number of the physicians of the South and the West had been educated there.

**Great Philadelphia Surgeons.**—Dr. Philip Syng Physick is known as the “Father of American Surgery.” Dr. George McClellan, father of Major-general George B. McClellan, established the Jefferson Medical College in 1824. It reached prominence and influence largely through the association with it of Dr. Samuel D. Gross, the eminent surgeon, whose work upon “Surgery” became a text-book wherever this art was taught. Gross has been called the foremost surgeon of his day. Dr. Bodo Otto was a famous physician at Reading prior to the Revolution, and the Lancaster County name of Atlee is conspicuously identified with surgery.

**Physicians of the Revolution.**—Dr. Jonathan Potts, who had practised his profession at Pottstown and Reading, became the physician in charge of the hospitals during the Revolutionary War. His books still extant show that he depended largely upon bleeding and mercury, and that he set broken limbs and pulled teeth. He was assisted during the war by Dr. Samuel Kennedy, who lived at the Yellow Springs in Chester County, and had charge of a hospital while the army lay at Valley Forge.

**Other Philadelphia Medical Colleges.**—The Philadelphia College of Medicine was established in 1847, and later was merged with the Pennsylvania Medical College, and finally its faculty were many of them taken into the Jefferson Medical College. The Woman's Medical College, which was a forcible indication of the growing tendency to enlarge the sphere of the activities of woman, was started in 1850 and has been an entirely successful institution. The Medico-Chirurgical College was organized April 10, 1867. It has steadily improved its teaching force and facilities and grown in favor.

"The American Journal of the Medical Sciences," started in Philadelphia in 1820, has distanced all rivals, and is the recognized organ of medical expression. The first professional society in America, the Philadelphia Medical Society, was organized February 4, 1765, but soon perished. The College of Physicians, formed January 2, 1787, still exists and has continually thriven. Within the last few years it has built an attractive hall.

**Physicians of Middle and Western Pennsylvania.**—Dr. Hugh Mercer took part in the Braddock Campaign of 1755. In the Revolutionary War he became a general and was killed at Princeton. Dr. David Marchand began practice near Greensburg, in Westmoreland County, in 1770, and built a private hospital, the first west of the Alleghany Mountains. Dr. John Connolly took an active part in the land disputes between Virginia and Pennsylvania prior to the Revolution, but finally succeeded in leaving a dubious reputation. Dr. Edward Hand came to America as a surgeon of the 18th Royal Irish Regiment. He resigned and practised his profession in Pittsburgh. He entered the American service at the time of the Revolution and rose to the rank of a brigadier-general. Dr. William Irvine, who had been a surgeon on a British vessel,

likewise became a brigadier in the Continental Army. He afterward practised medicine at Carlisle.

Dr. John Knight, of Fayette County, went as a surgeon in Crawford's expedition against the Indians of the West, was captured and painted black to be burned, but fortunately escaped. The two earliest physicians in Pittsburgh, living there in 1783, were Dr. Nathaniel Bedford and Dr. Thomas Parker. Dr. John Julius Lemoyne began practice in Washington, Pennsylvania, about 1797, and built the first crematory in America. Dr. Joseph Doddridge, born in Bedford County, practised medicine for many years, but is better known as the author of "Doddridge's Notes," one of the most important sources of information concerning western conditions and history. In Pittsburgh, Mercy Hospital was opened in 1847, the Western Pennsylvania Hospital in 1853, and a Medical School became connected with the Western University of Pennsylvania in 1892.

**Homeopathy in Pennsylvania.**—Homeopathy, introduced into America in 1825, made its first appearance in Pennsylvania when, July 24, 1828, Dr. Henry Detweiler, of Hellertown, gave the first dose of that kind of medicine. Dr. Constantine Hering gave the treatment an impetus in 1833. It has since flourished, and now has its schools and separate board of examiners created by the State. The Homeopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania was founded in 1848. The first hospital for lunatics was established at Harrisburg in 1851, and there are now seven such institutions maintained by the State. In addition there are two institutions for the care of the feeble minded.

**Eminent Medical Instructors of the University of Pennsylvania.**—The present success and great increase in the number of students of the University of Pennsylvania has been largely due to the capacity and efforts of Dr. William Pepper, one of its recent provosts. In late years few of the world's surgeons



have stood higher in the esteem of the profession than Dr. D. Hayes Agnew. Another member of the profession wrote of his book that it "will remain unrivalled in surgical literature." He attended General Winfield S. Hancock who had been wounded at Gettysburg, and the President, James A. Garfield, after he had been shot by an assassin. Dr. James Tyson, President of the College of Physicians and long Professor of Theory and Practice in the University of Pennsylvania, and Dr. S. Weir Mitchell, a recognized authority upon snake poisons and nervous diseases, have in recent years maintained high professional repute. The appropriation of the State at the legislative session of 1911 for the support of hospitals, homes, asylums, and other charities was for the coming two years \$18,299,853.97.

## CHAPTER XXII

### LAW AND LAWYERS

**The Courts and Their Jurisdiction.**—The Judicial System of Pennsylvania consists, in the first place, of Magistrates and Justices of the Peace, who are elected for a term of five years and who have jurisdiction in civil cases involving not more than One Hundred Dollars, and concurrent jurisdiction with the Courts of Common Pleas up to Three Hundred Dollars.

The State is divided into Judicial Districts, in each of which a Court of Common Pleas has original jurisdiction in civil cases. The Judges of the Common Pleas sit also as Judges of the Courts of Quarter Sessions and Oyer and Terminer in which criminal cases are tried. There is no separate Court of Chancery in Pennsylvania, and the State has a peculiar legal history in the fact that it developed a system under which the principles of equity were worked out through common law forms.

The Courts of Common Pleas now, however, are invested with equitable jurisdiction. The judges of these courts are in many of the counties also Judges of the Orphans' Courts, having jurisdiction over the estates of dead persons and of minors. In some of the counties there are separate Orphans' Courts.

The Superior Court is an intermediate Court of Appeals, consisting of seven judges who are elected for a term of ten years, and who have appellate jurisdiction in cases involving not over One Thousand Dollars, and in appeals from the Courts of Oyer and Terminer and Quarter Sessions except in cases of felonious homicide.

The Supreme Court consists of a Chief Justice and six other Justices elected for a term of twenty-one years and ineligible for re-election.

**Pennsylvania Law an Advance on English Law.**—Under the influence of William Penn many advances were made in the law as it existed in England. The death penalty was removed as a punishment for all crimes except murder. Real estate or land was made liable for the debts of its owner. A system of recording deeds was established. Under the English law the lands, upon the death of the parent, descended to the oldest son, but under the Pennsylvania law to all of the children alike.

**No Convictions for Witchcraft.**—At the time of the foundation of the province a belief in witchcraft was everywhere prevalent. Many supposed witches were hanged in Massachusetts, but there has never been a conviction for witchcraft in Pennsylvania.

**The First Chief Justice Impeached.**—Nicholas Moore became the first Chief Justice, appointed in 1684. He had the ill fortune to be impeached before he had been in office a year, but the Council before whom he was tried was friendly and nothing came of the attempt.

**Early Lawyers and Courts.**—There were four lawyers in the province in 1708: David Lloyd, George Lowther, Thomas Clark, and Thomas MacNamara. Pastorius complained that, in an ejection suit involving the title to Germantown, his antagonist, John Henry Sprogell, had given fees to them all and thus prevented him from getting justice. Lloyd, a man of great force and ability, prepared the earliest compilation of the laws, which was printed by Andrew Bradford in 1714. An Ecclesiastical Court sat at Weccacoe in 1686 and rendered a judgment.

**The Principles of Libel Law First Established in Pennsylvania.**—The most interesting event, however, in our early

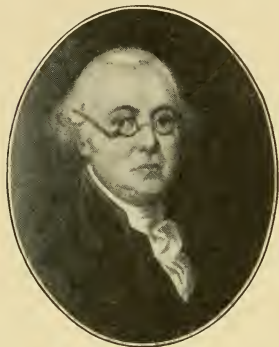
legal annals is the fact that the modern principles of the law of libel as enforced in England and in all English-speaking countries were first established in Pennsylvania. In a case against Peter Boss, tried in 1692, evidence of the truth of the alleged libellous statements was admitted by the court, and in the concurrent trial of William Bradford it was left to the jury to say whether or not the printed paper was seditious in character. Andrew Hamilton went from Philadelphia to New York in 1735 to conduct the case of the printer, Zenger, accused of libel. He contended for the principles which had been decided in Pennsylvania. This case attracted wide attention and it was included among the State trials. It led to the passage of the Fox Libel Act in England. It likewise gave to Hamilton and to the Philadelphia lawyer a reputation which has endured to our own time.

**Eminent Philadelphia Lawyers.**—To Andrew Hamilton we owe the erection of the Pennsylvania State House, which after the Revolution became widely known by its more popular and national name of Independence Hall. His rival at the bar was Joseph Growdon. Joseph Galloway and John Dickinson succeeded him in the leadership of the Philadelphia bar prior to the Revolution. Galloway, who in addition to his work as a lawyer and legislator, wrote a theological treatise published in two volumes, lost caste by his participation with the British, and he emigrated to England and never returned. The important services of Dickinson to the cause of the colonies have been elsewhere detailed.

**James Wilson, of Carlisle.**—At the same time with these men there loomed up at Carlisle an imposing figure whose legal work was perhaps more important than that of any other Pennsylvanian, and ranks with that of any other American lawyer. James Wilson, born in 1715, as a member of the Congress of 1776 signed the Declaration of Independence. His influence

in the preparation of the Constitution of the United States was perhaps unequalled by that of any other member of the convention. It was mainly due to his addresses, papers, and effort that Pennsylvania ratified that Constitution, and thus

rendered its adoption by all of the States secure. In 1791 he established a law school, the first in America, in connection with the University of Pennsylvania. He contemplated and to some extent completed a commentary upon the English law after the manner of Blackstone. Washington appointed him in 1789 one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the United States.



JAMES WILSON.

**The First American "Blackstone."**

—Bell, the printer, brought out the earliest American edition of "Blackstone" in five volumes in Philadelphia in 1773.

**Outlawry in Pennsylvania.**—One effect of the presence of the two armies in the State during the Revolution was to give an opportunity for and incitement to bands of outlaws. The most conspicuous of these outlaws were the Doanes, of Quaker antecedents, in Bucks County. They were seven athletic brothers, headed by the eldest, Moses Doane, who roamed the country from the Hudson to the Susquehanna, robbing, pillaging, killing, and giving aid to the British, and they furnished a fertile theme for romance. Moses could jump over a Conestoga wagon. Toward the close of the war they were all captured, tried, and some of them hanged. James Fitzpatrick, a similar character and a daring fellow, like Robin Hood, robbed the rich and gave to the poor in the neighborhood of the Diamond Rock in Chester County. He, too, was caught through



the help of a modern Delilah and was hanged. He is the Sandy Flash in Bayard Taylor's novel, "The Story of Kennett."

**Quakers Punished by Prejudice.**—John Roberts and Abraham Carlisle, two Quakers, in the midst of the fierce feeling caused by the Revolutionary war, were tried for and convicted of treason, hanged, and their estates confiscated. Few people then believed, and none now believe, in the justice of their fate.

**William Lewis, of Chester County.**—William Lewis, from Chester County, became the leading lawyer in Philadelphia toward the close of the period of the Revolution, and developed great skill in the conduct of trials for treason, which then often occurred. He was the counsel for John Fries in the case which grew out of the Fries Rebellion in Bucks and Montgomery counties, over the window tax.

**Hugh H. Brackenridge, of Allegheny County.**—A most picturesque character was Hugh H. Brackenridge, of Allegheny County, who became known about the same time in literature by his "Modern Chivalry" and "Gazette" publications, and in law for his "Law Miscellany" and as a Justice of the Supreme Court. The judges then rode upon circuit. One day he stopped at a country town and at dinner was waited upon by a buxom and attractive country girl. After getting away two or three miles, he turned back and asked her to marry him. She gave her consent and became his wife. It is Whittier's story of "Maud Muller" reversed.

**Leaders of the Philadelphia Bar.**—The Philadelphia bar has always maintained a high standard of learning and ethics, and has had an exceptional reputation throughout the country for intelligence. Its leaders since the time of Lewis have been William Bradford, who became Attorney-general of the United States, William Rawle, Horace Binney, who wrote six volumes of reports and some papers on the right of the government to sus-

pend the writ of habeas corpus in the time of war, George W. Biddle, and John G. Johnson, of whom the last named gathered an exceptional collection of works of art.

**Pennsylvania's U. S. Attorneys-General.**—Eight lawyers from Pennsylvania have been Attorneys-general of the United States. Among them Jeremiah S. Black, a strong personality, who wore a wig and took snuff, was the Attorney-general under Buchanan during the trying time which preceded the War of the Rebellion, and became also Secretary of State. One of them, Edwin M. Stanton, became Secretary of War during the same struggle. A third, Wayne MacVeagh, was also Minister to Turkey and to Italy.

**The Pittsburgh Bar.**—The Pittsburgh bar has, of recent years, developed great strength. One of its members, George Shiras, Jr., was appointed a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1892.

**Chief Justice John B. Gibson, of Perry County.**—What John Marshall was to the law of the United States, John Bannister Gibson, born in Perry County in 1780, was to the law of Pennsylvania. During the formative period, when principles were being established, he was the Chief Justice, and his was the directing mind, and among lawyers he ranks higher than such famous men as Story. He established the doctrine, now universal in America, that on a sale of goods the keeping of possession by the man who sells is a fraud as against creditors. He had been a member of Assembly, had written some verse, dabbled in art, and was regarded as an adept upon the violin.

**Justice George Sharswood, of Philadelphia.**—One of the most eminent of the Chief Justices, George Sharswood, was born in Philadelphia in 1810, and long presided over the District Court in that city. He prepared an edition of "Blackstone," still widely used as a text-book upon the law, and a treatise upon "Professional Ethics," much esteemed.

**Eminent Criminal Lawyers.**—At the criminal bar, David Paul Brown, who wrote a book entitled "The Forum," William B. Mann, Lewis C. Cassidy, who became Attorney-general of the State, and William B. Reed, who was American Minister to China, reached distinction. The corporation lawyer, who seldom appears in court, but sits in his office and creates great combinations of capital, is a recent development.

**Law Associations.**—The Law Academy of Philadelphia, organized in 1783 and still in existence as a moot court, is the oldest legal institution in the State. A State Bar Association, including members from the bar from all the counties of the State, created in 1895, met in that year at Bedford Springs. Its recommendations have had a great influence upon the legislation of the State. The Law Association of Philadelphia, created in 1802, looked to the establishment of a great law library and to supervision of the interests of courts and lawyers. Its influence has been in every way wholesome.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### EDUCATION

**Holland Had the First Public Schools.**—The earliest public schools were established in Holland, and there were schoolmasters among the Dutch and Swedes who first settled along the Delaware.

**William Penn Establishes Public Schools.**—The form of government prepared by Penn in 1682 directed that the governor and council “shall erect and order all publick schools and encourage and reward the authors of useful sciences and laudable inventions.” A year had not gone by after Penn’s arrival before, considering the great necessity of a schoolmaster “for ye instruction and sober education of youth,” he summoned Enoch Flower, a schoolmaster, and agreed with him that by the quarter he should have 4 shillings for teaching reading, 6 shillings for teaching reading and writing, and if casting accounts should be added, 8 shillings for the quarter year. For the board, lodging, washing, and schooling of a pupil he should be paid £10 a year. At the first session of the Assembly a law was passed making it compulsory upon parents and guardians to educate the children. A few years later, in 1689, a grammar school was chartered, which became the William Penn Charter School, remaining to-day one of the most important of the schools of the country. George Keith, its first teacher, was soon succeeded by Thomas Makin, who in his old age wrote a poem. He fell from a wharf into the Delaware and was drowned.

Education Among the Early German Settlers.—The Germans hold a distinguished position in the history of the State and of the country with regard to education. As has been already

Eine

Einfältige und gründlich abgefaßte

# Schul-Ordnung,

Darinnen deutlich vorgestellt wird, auf welche Weise die Kinder nicht nur in denen in Schulen gewöhnlichen Lehren bestens angebracht, sondern auch in der Lehre der Gottseligkeit wohl unterrichtet werden mögen.

Aus Liebe zu dem menschlichen Geschlecht aufgesetzt durch den wohlverfahrenen und lang geübten Schulmeister,

**Christoph Doef.**

Und durch einige Freunde des gemeinen Bestens dem Druck übergeben.

---

**Germantown:**

Gedruckt und zu finden bey Christoph Saur, 1770.

EARLIEST AMERICAN TREATISE ON SCHOOL-TEACHING.

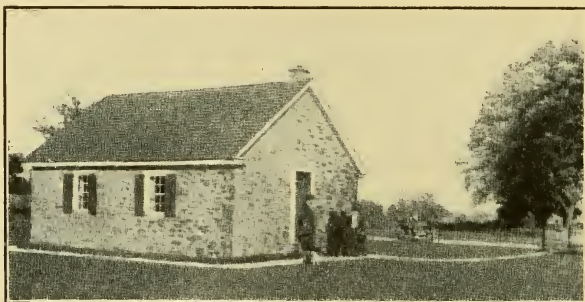
pointed out, an unusually large proportion of the settlers of Germantown were men of learning.

Francis Daniel Pastorius.—In 1701 “it was found good to start a school here in Germantown.” Pastorius, the peda-



gogue, charged for the instruction of a child at the rate of 4 pence per week. He wrote the first Pennsylvania school book and Bradford printed it.

**Christopher Dock.**—Christopher Dock, “the pious schoolmaster on the Skippack,” a sweet soul, came to America in 1714 and taught school at Germantown, Salford, and Skippack. He disbelieved in the use of the rod then prevalent in England and elsewhere, and gave as rewards to the children pictures of birds and flowers and wrote for them “Vorschriften.” His essay upon school-teaching, written in 1750, is the earliest American book upon the subject. He died in his schoolhouse at Skippack on his knees at prayer, a fitting end to a useful life.



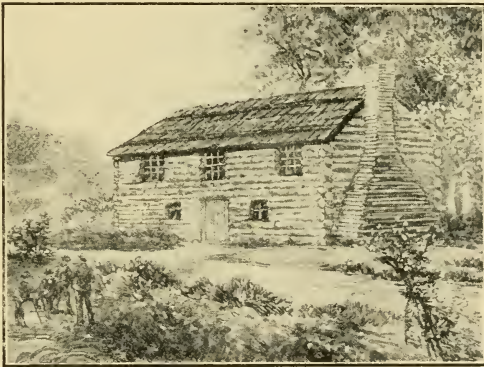
LETITIA PENN'S SCHOOLHOUSE AT VALLEY FORGE, BUILT IN 1705.

**The Moravian Schools.**—The Moravians opened a school at Germantown in 1742, which soon had fifty pupils, including some Indians, and later seminaries at Bethlehem, Nazareth, and Lititz, which became famous over the country. Washington sent his wards from Virginia to the Bethlehem school.

**Earliest Schoolhouses.**—In the early period a schoolhouse was regarded as a necessary attachment to a church. The one connected with St. James Episcopal Church, at Evansburg, in Montgomery County, is still standing. The schoolhouse which Letitia Aubrey, daughter of William Penn, built in 1705 upon

her manor of Mount Joy, which was later long used as a stable, has been restored, and is preserved on its original site in the Park at Valley Forge. On it may be read the dated scribblings of children made in the early part of the eighteenth century. A stone building, one story in height, in the shape of an octagon, "eight square," became a popular form for the schoolhouse. There is one at the Diamond Rock in the Chester Valley and another at Phoenixville.

**Charity Schools.**—About 1750 William Smith and others devised a plan for the establishment of charity schools among

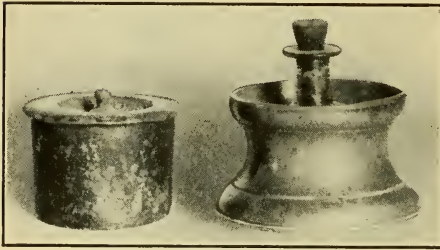


THE LOG COLLEGE.

the Germans, and about £20,000 were raised in Europe for the purpose. Some schools were started, but the Germans did not take kindly to the idea of charity. The scheme had the purpose of weaning them away from their native language with a political object in view, and it ended in failure.

**Old Log College.**—The Presbyterians founded a school in Bucks County in 1727 which became known as "the Log College," and which has been described as "the Cradle of the Presbyterian Church in America." One of its results was the establishment of Princeton University in New Jersey.

**The Oldtime Schoolmasters and School Customs.**—A large proportion of the early schoolmasters came from Ireland. Their manners were often rough and their methods crude. Printed arithmetics were scarce, and it was not unusual for the schoolmaster to prepare them in manuscript. Much of his time was spent in cutting quill pens from the wing feathers of the goose. The ink was put into a round pewter ink-horn, about the circumference of which were round holes for the insertion of the quills. It was followed later by a glass bottle fitted into a frame made of cork, which could not be upset, and also having the



PEWTER SAND-BOX AND INK-STAND.

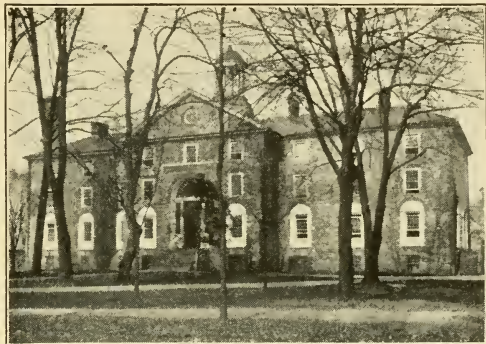
quill holes. A box of pewter or tin, full of sand, with which to dry the ink on the written page, stood on the master's desk. A walnut frame with six movable slides, one end of each having cut in it the word "out"

and the other end having the word "in," hung by the door. The children were expected to move these slides when they went outside or returned, so as to keep the master informed.

Ludwig Höcker, the schoolmaster at Ephrata, wrote an arithmetic, which he published in 1784. At its close were two hymns and a prayer. The Schwenkfelders, in Montgomery County, raised a fund of £800 for the establishment of a school in 1764. The war, a few years later, depleted the fund. But the present thriving Perkiomen Seminary, at Pennsburg, is the outcome. Said Acrelius, writing in 1750, "At almost every ridge of woods there is a schoolhouse."

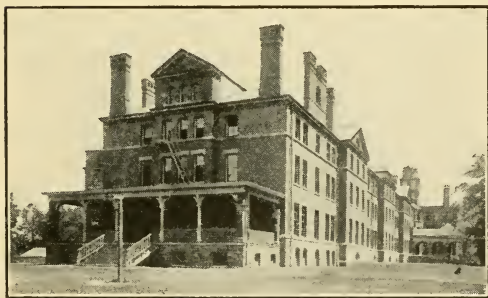
**The Beginnings of the Public School System.**—The Constitution of 1776 directed that "a school or schools shall be estab-

lished in each county by the Legislature for the convenient instruction of youth, with such salaries to the masters paid by the public as may enable them to instruct youth at low prices; and all useful learning shall be duly encouraged and promoted at one or more Universities." Since the masters were to be paid at the public expense, this was an advanced step toward the creation of a public school system. It was



WEST COLLEGE, DICKINSON COLLEGE.

likewise the first time in America that a university was provided for by the fundamental law of the State. Under its terms the academy and college having its origin in 1740 became the University of Pennsylvania.



WESTTOWN SCHOOL.

### Colleges in the Interior Counties.

—Dickinson College, at Carlisle, named for the

Pennsylvania statesman, John Dickinson, and from which were graduated James Buchanan, President of the United States, and Roger B. Taney, Chief Justice of the United States, Franklin and Marshall College, at Lancaster, the Western

University of Pennsylvania, at Pittsburgh, Washington and Jefferson College, and the Westtown Boarding School of Friends, all had their origin in the eighteenth century.

At the present time there is a college or higher institution of learning in almost every county of the State.



ROCKEFELLER HALL, BRYN MAWR COLLEGE.

### Leading Colleges and Institutions of Learning.

—Bryn Mawr College, if not at the head of all those in the country devoted to the education of women, at least takes rank among the foremost. The State

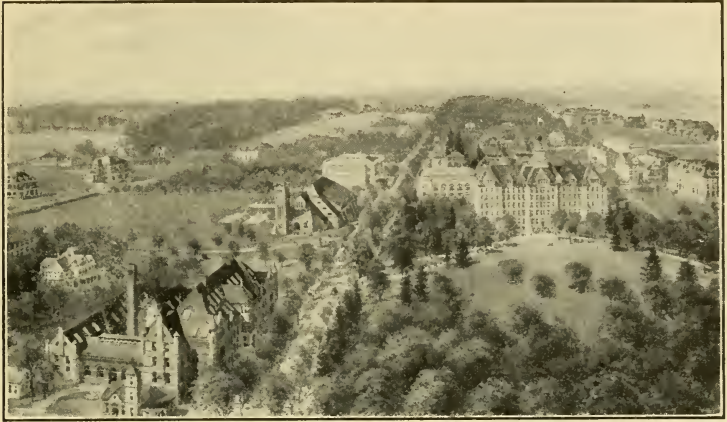
College, near Bellefonte, created by the commonwealth and the nation as an institution for the purpose of teaching agriculture and training husbandmen, has developed in many directions and now instructs in the arts and has large classes.

Haverford College and Swarthmore College, conducted under the auspices of the sect of Friends, have an established reputation as centres of education. Lafayette College, Muhlenberg College, and Lehigh University are among the schools of the most importance. The Drexel Institute, in Philadelphia, and the Carnegie Institute, in Pittsburgh, having their rise in the generosity of individuals, fill spheres of their own in the processes of intellectual development.

Girard College, in Philadelphia, provides for the education of orphan boys, and is the most richly endowed institution of learning in the United States.



**The University of Pennsylvania.**—The University of Pennsylvania, whose Medical School for a century sent its graduates



PENNSYLVANIA STATE COLLEGE.  
(Copyright, Lithig & Co., New York.)

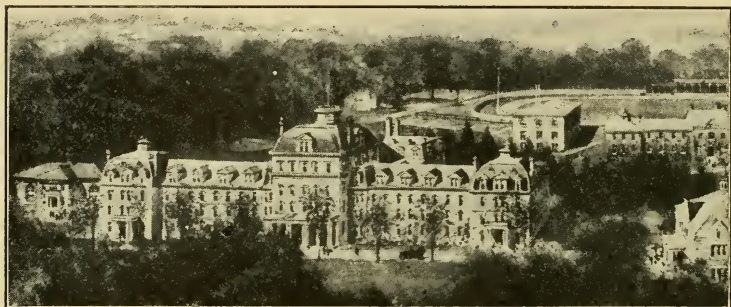
all over the land, and which in recent years has added much to the world's knowledge of archæology and ancient history by investigations and excavations in Assyria, has now over fifty-



ROBERTS HALL, HAVERFORD COLLEGE.

two hundred students, and they represent more foreign countries than those of any other American college or university.

The Establishment of the Public School System.—The Public School System, recommended in an article in Sower's "English



SWARTHMORE COLLEGE.

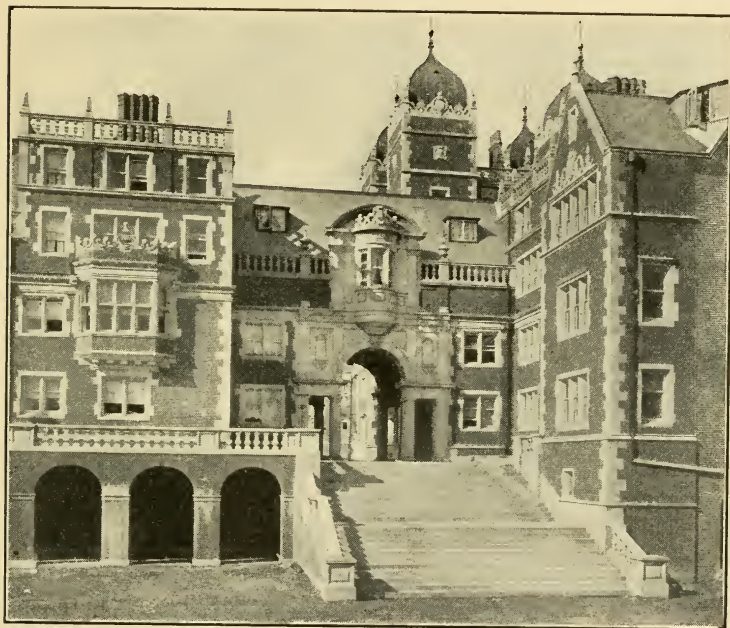


McKEAN HALL, LAFAYETTE COLLEGE.

Almanac" for 1758, and foreshadowed in the provisions of the Constitution of 1776, was established during the administration

of Governor George Wolf in 1834. Because of his support of this measure Wolf was defeated for the governorship at the next election.

**The State Department of Public Instruction.**—The Department of Public Instruction, at first a branch of the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, became a separate department



DORMITORIES, UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

in 1857. Between 1859 and 1873 thirteen normal schools for the training of teachers were established in different parts of the State. In 1867 legislation was passed providing for an annual teachers' institute, at which the teachers in the public schools from over the State met for the purpose of suggestion and consultation as to matters relating to these schools.

When Stevens made his address before the Legislature in favor of the public school system, in 1834, he pointed out the fact that only boys who were the sons of wealthy men could enter college. These young men were tutored by clergymen and others who prepared students for college. Stevens said that the new public school system would prepare the poor man's son for college. The township public schools of the State did not prepare for college until after the township high school was established in 1884, fifty years after Stevens' speech.

**The Central High School of Philadelphia.**—A Central High School, in connection with the Public School System, was organized in Philadelphia in 1838, and from it have graduated many men of distinction in all the walks of life.

**The School Code.**—The laws relating to the public schools had become so numerous and involved that upon the report of a special commission appointed to study the subject, a code was adopted at the special session of 1911. It provided, among other things, for a State Board of Education, a State Superintendent with assistants, for thirteen Normal Schools, Teachers' Institutes, a Teachers' Retirement Fund, School Libraries, and for the medical inspection of the pupils and hygienic methods in the schools. Among those active in the preparation of this important code were Nathan C. Schaeffer, the State Superintendent, Martin G. Brumbaugh, Superintendent of the Schools of Philadelphia, George M. Philips, of the West Chester Normal School, and James M. Coughlin, Superintendent of the Schools of Wilkes-Barre.

**State School Appropriations.**—The appropriations now made by the commonwealth for the support of the public schools and the normal schools amount to the enormous sum of \$7,500,000 for each year, about equal to the entire revenues of the American Government at the time of Thomas Jefferson.



## CHAPTER XXIV

### IRON AND COAL

**Pennsylvania's Natural Wealth.**—The great wealth of Pennsylvania is largely due to her many and extensive manufactories of iron, and to the further fact that within her borders is substantially the only deposit of anthracite coal in the country.

**Thomas Rutter, the First Pennsylvania Iron Master.**—Jonathan Dickinson, in a letter in 1717, says: "This last Summer one Thomas Rutter a Smith who lives not far from Germantown hath removed further up in the country and of his own strength hath set up making iron." We are thus informed who was the man who deserves the credit for beginning the manufacture of iron and of the time of its occurrence. Thomas Rutter, a blacksmith, had taken some part in the Keith controversy upon the side of Keith and had been called by Pastorius "a Boasting Disputer." He built Pool Forge, upon the Manatawny Creek, not far from the present borough of Pottstown. His career was short, since he died in 1729-30, but, in the meantime, he had taken into partnership Thomas Potts, also from Germantown, who continued the business. Dickinson says in the same letter: "We have accounts of others that are going on with the iron works."

**The Early Iron Forges and Furnaces.**—Almost at the same time with Rutter, and some have written that it was at an earlier period, Samuel Nutt, an Englishman, from Warwickshire, built a forge on the French Creek, in Chester County, which he called



Coventry. It was in operation in 1718. Nutt gave his name to the road which led from the iron works through Phoenixville and Valley Forge to Philadelphia, and it became a noted highway. Associated with him were William Branson and, for a short time, a blacksmith named Mordecai Lincoln, whose son



CHAIR OF MORDECAI LINCOLN.

John went to Virginia and was the great-grandfather of President Abraham Lincoln. It is an interesting fact that Mordecai Lincoln owned a negro slave named Jack. The ore bank at Coventry was discovered and pointed out to Nutt by an Indian chief, to whose daughter Nutt, in recognition, gave an iron pot worth four shillings six pence. Colebrookdale Furnace was erected by Thomas Rutter and others about 1720, in Berks County, and Reading Furnace, by Samuel Nutt about the same date, on the French Creek, in Chester County.

**John Potts, Founder of Pottstown.**—On the death of Rutter, Thomas Potts came to the front as the leading manufacturer of iron, and on the death of the latter in 1752, he was succeeded by his son John, who appears to have given to the industry its greatest impulse. He founded Pottstown, which in the beginning was called Pottsylvania. The Potts family were the lead-

ing ironmasters of their time. By intermarriage relations were established with the ironmasters on the French Creek. They secured Warwick Furnace, built in 1737, where to a large extent the cannon of the Revolution were made, and Valley Forge, built by Daniel Walker and two others, and they extended their business affairs to the Susquehanna, to Lancaster, to Philadelphia, and to England. Anthony Morris, one of those interested in the erection of Durham Furnace in Bucks County in 1727, was one of their early partners, and William Bird, who in



STEEL WORKS AT BRADDOCK, PA.

1740 began making iron where Birdsborough now stands, was trained by them.

**Methods Used in the Iron Business.**—Negro slaves, redemptioners, and a number of Indians were employed at both Colebrookdale and Coventry. The iron was hauled in wagons to Philadelphia over the rough country roads, one ton at a time. The capacity of Colebrookdale Furnace was about two hundred tons a year, and it is not probable that any of the early furnaces much exceeded it.

**The First Steel in America.**—Steel was made at Coventry as

early as 1732, believed to be the first in America, and Acrelius tells us, in 1750, that at William Branson's iron works on the French Creek "there is a steel furnace." He describes the process and says, "it serves as the best steel to put upon edge tools." At that time axes and hatchets were made of wrought iron, but edges of steel were welded on them. Specimens can still be occasionally seen.

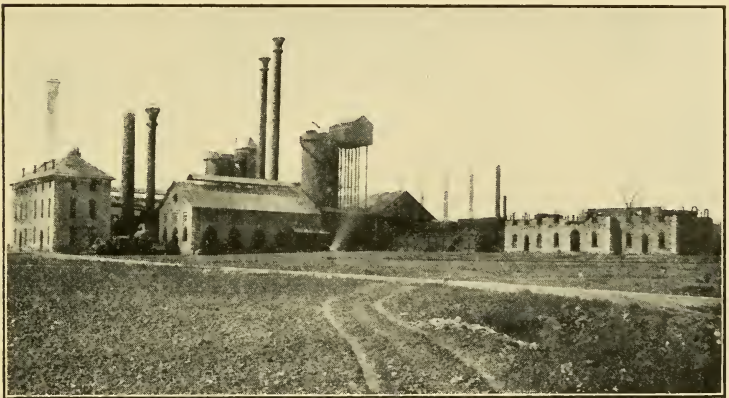


IRON STOVE-PLATE.

**The Manufacture of Stoves.**—At Warwick stoves and stove-plates covered with ornamentation and Biblical inscriptions were extensively made. The Warwick books of accounts show many sales of stoves to Franklin, but nowhere give them his name. Such stove-plates were also made at Durham and at Elizabeth, a furnace built in Lancaster County about 1750, and famous because it belonged to the celebrated Baron William Stiegel, who also made a glass now much sought for.

**Iron West of the Susquehanna.**—The first furnace, “Mary Ann,” west of the Susquehanna was built in York County in 1762 by George Ross and Mark Bird, a son of William Bird and a colonel in the Revolutionary Army.

**Iron in Lebanon County.**—In 1789 there were in Pennsylvania fourteen furnaces and thirty-four forges. One of the most noted of the iron properties of the State is Cornwall Furnace in Lebanon County, started in 1742 by Peter Grubb, who left two sons, both of whom became colonels in the Revolutionary Army.



IRON FURNACES AT LEBANON.

**The Phoenix Iron Company.**—The works of the Phoenix Iron Company at Phoenixville, in Chester County, arose out of a rolling and slitting mill erected at the mouth of the French Creek by Benjamin Longstreth in 1790.

**Iron West of the Alleghanies.**—The same year John Hayden made “the first iron in a smith’s fire” west of the Alleghany Mountains in Fayette County, and in the same county the earliest furnace west of the mountains was erected.

**Iron in Huntingdon and Centre Counties.**—The manufacture

of iron rapidly travelled westward. From the beginning of the nineteenth century down to 1842 there was more iron produced in Huntingdon and Centre Counties than anywhere else in the country. Up to this time the smelting was done in charcoal furnaces and the supply of fuel came from the forests. From this centre of production most of the iron was hauled in wagons to Pittsburgh, which then began to be known as a mart for the product, which later gave to that city so much of its wealth.

**Iron in Fayette County: the First Puddling Mill.**—Fayette County also continued as an important centre in the making of iron, having in 1811 eleven furnaces, eight forges, three mills, a steel furnace, and five trip-hammers, and in that county the first puddling mill in America was built in 1816. Arthur St. Clair, who had been Major-general in the command of the Army of the United States, undertook to make iron near Ligonier in Westmoreland County in 1802, but, unfortunate in this venture as in his campaigns, failed.

**The Cambria Iron Company.**—The great industry at Johnstown, known in recent years as the Cambria Iron and Steel Company, began with Cambria Forge, built by John Holiday in 1809.

**The Beginnings at Pittsburgh.**—George Anshutz, born in 1753 on the borderland between Germany and France, and who had had the management of a foundry at Strasburg, built a furnace in 1792 in Pittsburgh, and thus became the leader in a development which has affected the commercial relations of the entire world. There were three nail factories in Pittsburgh in 1807; Abner Updegraff started to make files; a rolling mill followed in 1813, and thirteen years later there were six of them.

**The Great Industries of Pittsburgh.**—The leadership of Pennsylvania in the production of iron and steel has been mainly due to the energy shown in this respect by the people of Pitts-



burgh. Allegheny County in 1901 produced 23 per cent. of the pig iron of the United States and 38 per cent. of the steel of the United States. It is shown by the census of 1900 that Pennsylvania as compared with the entire country produced 46 per cent. of the pig-iron, 48 per cent. of the steel rails, 91 per cent. of the structural steel, and 56 per cent. of the rolled products. The fortune of Andrew Carnegie, one of the most immense the world has ever known, and which has given assist-



PITTSBURGH.

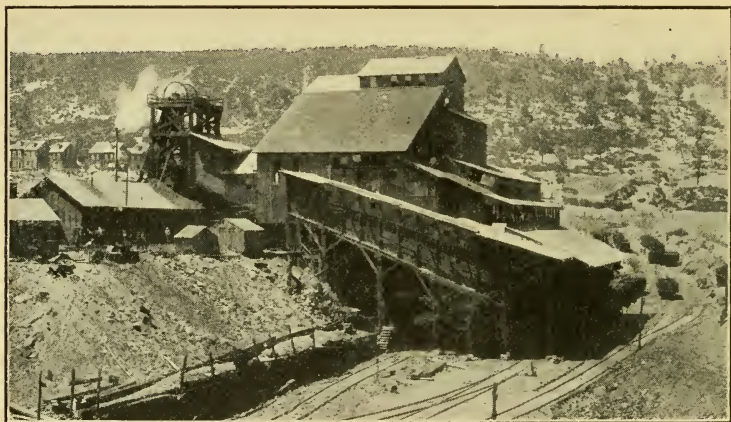
ance to libraries and charities in many lands, was the outcome of the growth of this industry.

**Bessemer Steel.**—Bessemer steel began to be made in Pennsylvania at Steelton in 1867, and in the same year the first steel rails in the United States were rolled at Johnstown.

**The Anthracite Coal Deposits of Pennsylvania.**—But the making of iron and steel could never have assumed such proportions but for the deposits of coke and coal, anthracite and bituminous. In Pennsylvania there are about seventeen hun-

dred square miles of anthracite coal deposits. About one hundred and fifty thousand men are employed in mining it. The production has reached about sixty millions of tons in a single year.

**The Discovery of Anthracite Coal.**—In 1776 James Tilghman wrote to the Penns, then proprietaries, that “a bed of anthracite coal had been found in the Wyoming Valley, and that it may some day or other be of great value.” He was cautious, but still a prophet. Two years later a couple of blacksmiths



COAL BREAKER AT SHENANDOAH.

used some of it in their forges. A boat load of it was shipped to Columbia in 1807. The next year Jesse Fell, of Wilkes-Barre, proved that it could be burned in an open grate. He wrote on February 11, 1808, that he had found that “it will answer the purpose of fuel.” Two hundred tons sent to Philadelphia in 1803 were thrown away. A man who in 1812 took some wagon loads to the same city was threatened with arrest. Not until 1825 could any be there sold, but the same year at Phoenixville it was first successfully used in generating steam.

**The First Use of Anthracite Coal in a Blast-furnace.**—It was first used successfully as an exclusive fuel in a blast-furnace by William Lyman at Pottsville, October 19, 1839, and six months later David Thomas, at Catasauqua, succeeded in blowing in a furnace with it. This able ironmaster conducted the industries which have resulted in the Bethlehem Iron and Steel Company. The introduction of the use of anthracite and bituminous coal began another epoch in the manufacture of iron.

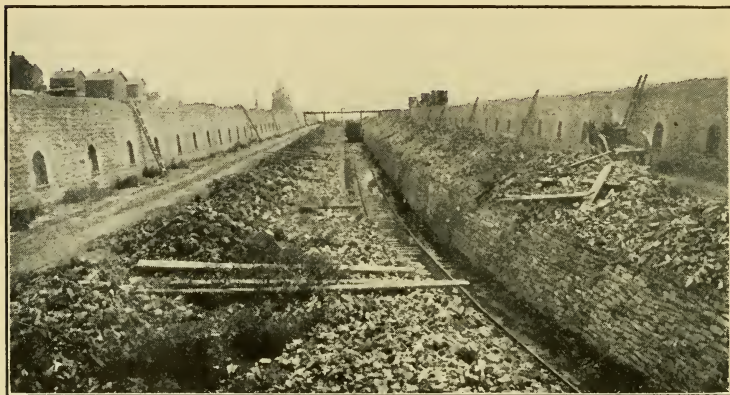
**Bituminous Coal.**—The supply of bituminous coal in Pennsylvania is much more extensive, covering twelve thousand square miles, but this variety of coal is found in many of the States. It was used in Philadelphia during the Revolution, and in 1789 sold there for 1s. 6d. a bushel. It was used at Fort Pitt in 1760, and within a few years its use there was generally known. It was applied to a steam engine in 1794. Transportation of this fuel from Pittsburgh began in 1803. It was first used in blast-furnaces at Sharon, in Mercer County, in 1843. The total annual production in Pennsylvania has reached about forty millions of tons.

**The Manufacture of Pig-iron by Use of Coke.**—In 1835 William Firmstone made pig-iron at Mary Ann Furnace in Huntingdon County by the use of coke as fuel. Two years later about one hundred tons were made in Fayette County with the same fuel. In 1856 there were twenty-one furnaces in the State making iron in this way, and at the present time fifteen-sixteenths of all of the iron of the United States are produced with coke as fuel.

**The Vast Production of Coke in Pennsylvania.**—Pennsylvania produces more coke than all of the other States combined. The growth of the output of iron and coal has gravely affected the State materially, morally, and politically. Canals and railroads have been laid out to the mining regions, and now the

coal is largely owned through indirect processes by the railroads.

**Corporation Taxes Have Made Pennsylvania Wealthy.**—If the State is out of debt it is because of the fact that these corporations have been taxed for her benefit. The corporations, whose stock is mainly owned elsewhere, have brought to their mines and furnaces the surplus of population from all of



COKE FURNACES.

the nations of Europe, and she has been compelled to maintain a national guard and constabulary to keep the unruly in order, while often enduring the criticism of those who have brought such difficulties upon her and who are quietly reaping the profits.

## CHAPTER XXV

### INDUSTRIES AND OCCUPATIONS

**The Importance of the Oil Industry.**—After iron and coal, the most important natural production of Pennsylvania has been coal-oil. Great interests have arisen from it and much romance has gathered around it. The largest individual fortune the world has ever seen is the outcome of the development of the business of securing and distributing coal-oil.

**The Story of the Discovery of the Commercial Value of Oil for Lighting Purposes.**—The existence of the oil had long been known, and one of the streams emptying into the Allegheny River had been named Oil Creek because of the quantity of petroleum which floated upon its surface. It was known as Seneca oil and sold in the drug stores. Attention was called to its great commercial value in a very curious way. We all know Bret Harté's poem of the unlucky man who failed in his search for water and found gold. This story here was realized. A man named Kier, at Tarentum, Pennsylvania, in 1847 bored for salt water and pumped up oil. He put it into barrels and sold it as a wonderful remedy brought up out of a well in Allegheny County four hundred feet deep. A professor at Dartmouth College, using one of the bottles of oil, told a man named Bissell that in his opinion it could be used for the purpose of lighting houses. Bissell drew the conclusion that the right way to get to the source of supply was to bore into the earth, organized the Pennsylvania Rock Oil Company—which was the first of its kind in the United States—and sent a quantity to



Silliman, Professor of Chemistry in Yale College, who reported that nearly the whole of the raw product could be treated so as to be used for illuminating and other purposes without waste.

**The First Oil-well.**—Edwin Drake, one of the stockholders of this company, went to Titusville, devised the plan of driving a tube into the ground, and succeeded in 1859 in drilling the first oil-well. Twenty-five barrels of oil were secured from this well.



OIL DERRICKS.

**The "Oil Fever."**—Then began what has been called the "oil fever." People from all parts of the country flocked to western Pennsylvania. In all of the larger cities oil companies without number were organized, whose stock was sold on the market, and sometimes at high prices, before a drill had reached the ground. Land which for generations had been regarded as almost barren sold for fabulous prices. To "strike oil" became the term used for the sudden gathering of riches.

**“Coal-oil Johnnie.”**—“Coal-oil Johnnie,” an ignorant young man whose paternal acres had long brought only poverty and were now found to be loaded with wealth, appeared in Philadelphia, scattering ten-dollar bills in all directions, and buying a team of horses on one day only to give them to his coachman on the next. He built an opera-house in Cincinnati and ended his career as its doorkeeper.

**The Great Flow of Oil.**—In 1860, near Rouseville, the oil flowed out of a well without the use of a pump, and other flowing wells in other localities were soon found. A merchant at Titusville bored a well which supplied sixty gallons a minute, and within two years this farm land yielded one hundred and sixty-five thousand barrels of oil. The production of the region soon ran up to hundreds of thousands of barrels a day.

**The Transportation of Oil.**—Oil was first transported in wagons and in boats. The railroads were laid out to Oil City in 1865. But in 1864 Samuel Van Syckel constructed a pipe line four miles in length, and the result was a change in the entire method of transportation.

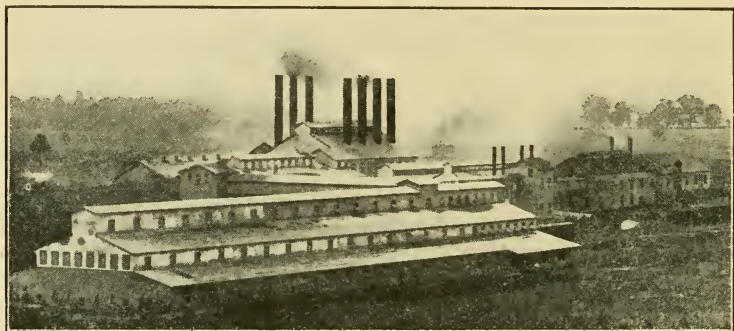
**The Rapid Development of the Oil Industry.**—A few weeks' time was often sufficient to create a centre of business activity. Pit Hole City was but a farmhouse in May, 1865, and by September had fifteen thousand inhabitants. A refinery was built at Corry in 1862. There were great changes in the prices of oil. In 1859 crude oil brought ten dollars a barrel and in 1863 ten cents, but it soon again rose rapidly in price. In 1880 the entire production amounted to twenty-seven millions three hundred and thirty four thousand one hundred and ninety-nine barrels. In recent years the Standard Oil Company has controlled to a great extent the oil production of the country.

**Natural Gas.**—Natural Gas, found in association with coal-oil at a depth of five hundred to seven hundred feet, began to

be used about 1870, and has furnished light to Pittsburgh, Titusville, and other places.

**Portland Cement.**—The manufacture of Portland cement, which has taken on large proportions and is rapidly growing, began in 1870 in a small operation by David O. Saylor, of Allentown. Lehigh County produces about 60 per cent. of the entire production of the United States.

**Early Grist, Saw, and Fulling Mills.**—For the first century after the settlement the skill of individual artisans supplied the comparatively simple needs of the people. Along the streams



PORTLAND CEMENT WORKS AT ALLENTOWN.

mills driven by the weight and momentum of falling water sawed the logs, ground the flour, and fulling the woven cloth.

**Salt Manufacture.**—In 1758 no salt was made in the colonies and this commodity was all imported. Robert Hunter Morris, in a petition to Parliament, offered to establish the industry in Pennsylvania at his own charge if he should be permitted to enjoy the profits for such a term of years as would compensate him.

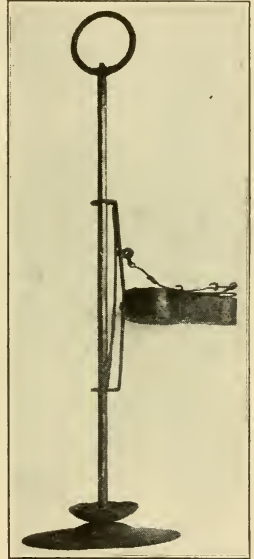
**Smithies, Potteries, and Other Domestic Industries.**—Around the iron furnace or forge could be found a blacksmith

shop, a country store, a pottery, and a cooper shop. The blacksmith made the utensils which the housewife used about the oven and fireplace, and the implements which the good-man used in the hayfield and around the barn. They were expected to last for generations and often were ornamented and dated. The potter made from clay the pie-dishes and meat-dishes which, when not in use, stood on the mantel-piece in the kitchen or were put away in the corner cupboard. The broom-corn grown in the garden found its way to the hands of a broom-maker, whose productions ran in size from a rude whisk to the huge broom which swept the stables.

**Weaving.**—A weaver wove the linen for the coverlets and, receiving the round balls of rags cut into strips and sewn into lengths, made them into carpet, and many an urchin has lain on the dining-room floor to search out in the new carpet the remnants of the coat he so long wore.

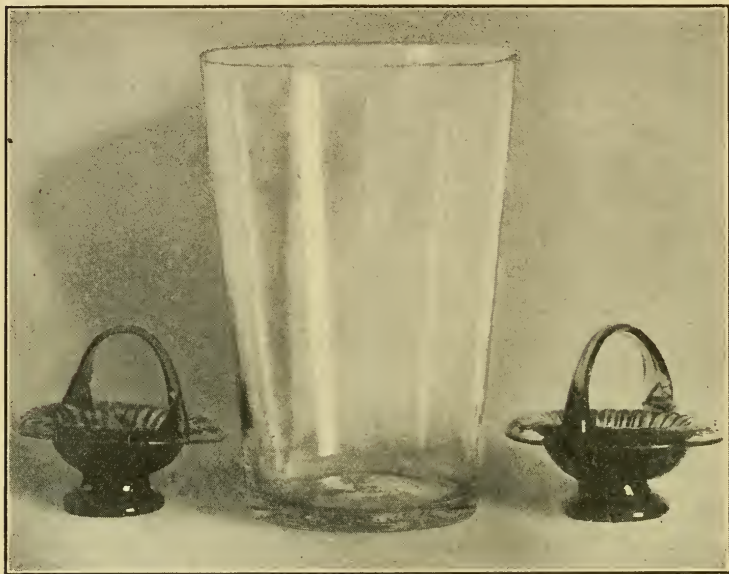
The majority of the settlers of Germantown were weavers, and for a century thereafter the Germantown stockings held a place in the markets.

**Baron Stiegel Introduces Glass Making into America at Manheim, Lancaster County.**—Henry William Stiegel, who is described in contemporary literature as a German Baron, and who certainly was a heroic figure, in 1757 bought a furnace in Lancaster County, erected in 1750, and named it Elizabeth, in honor of his wife. He bought large tracts of land and founded the town of Manheim. Before 1768 he had begun the making



COLONIAL LAMP.

of glass, and established the first successful manufacture of glass in America. His glass, which Franklin called "a coarse ware," recognized by the irregularity of the lines, by its clear



STIEGEL GLASS.

ring, and by the uneven fracture of the base of the piece, is now sought after with great zeal.

**Basket Making.**—The basket-maker made baskets of rolls of straw bound round with strips of hickory and oak, of willow and of hickory, in a great variety of shapes and sizes.

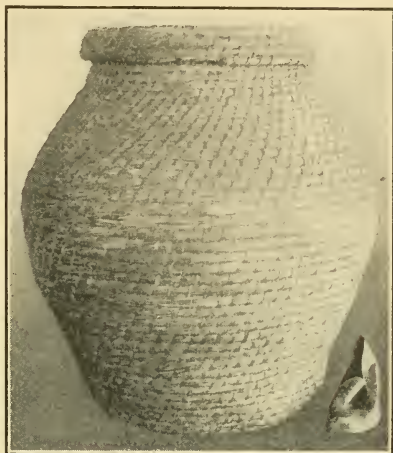
**The Development of Machinery.**—The great resources of Pennsylvania led inevitably to the development of manufactures, and with the growth of the manufactures and the introduction of machinery these tradesmen were little by little swept aside. The Colonial houses with high ceilings and spacious rooms of which so much is heard were the outcome



of a later era, with increased wealth, and were most of them built in the beginning of the nineteenth century.

### Importance of the Glass

**Industry.**—Albert Gallatin, the famous Secretary of the Treasury, started a glass factory on the Monongahela River in 1787, and ten years later another was established in Pittsburgh. In the production of glass and plate-glass Pennsylvania leads all of the other States of the Union. In 1904 she had invested in this industry \$40,612,180, the most of it in Pittsburgh, out of a total in the



A STRAW AND HICKORY BASKET.

United States of \$89,389,151. Of the seventeen plate-glass manufactories in the same year eleven were in Pennsylvania.

**Baldwin Locomotive Works.**—The Baldwin Locomotive Works in Philadelphia, established by Matthias W. Baldwin in 1831, made the first American locomotive, and are now the largest in the world. Down to 1880 they had constructed two thousand eight hundred and sixteen locomotives, and the output has since been increased to about three a day.

**Ship-building.**—Within three years after the settlement vessels and boats had been built in Philadelphia. Through the Colonial period raft ships containing as many as eight hundred logs each were sent to England. In 1769 twenty-two vessels were built. During the Revolution the beginnings of a navy were established on the Delaware. After that struggle a trade with China arose, and the "Canton," a ship of 250 tons

burthen, left Philadelphia. In 1850 there were four lines of vessels running between that city and Liverpool.

The "Arctic," which Dr. Elisha Kent Kane took upon his expedition to the North Pole, was built in Philadelphia. Down to 1892 ninety-three of the vessels of the United States Navy had been there constructed. John Roach & Sons, at Chester, and William Cramp & Sons, at Philadelphia, gave a great impetus to American ship-building. During the Rebellion the latter firm built the new "Ironsides" and later many vessels



PLATE-GLASS WORKS AT PITTSBURGH.

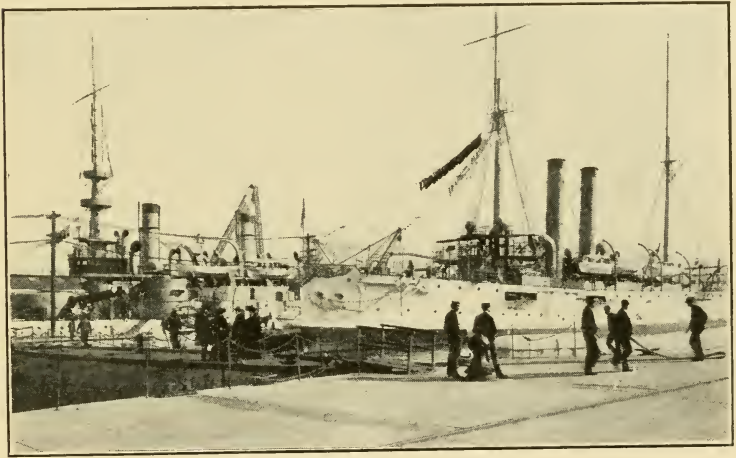
for the American and Russian navies, becoming famous over the world.

**Philadelphia Leads in Textile Manufactures.**—In the manufacture of textile goods Philadelphia is not only by far the leading city of the United States, but also the leading city of the world. She produces one-tenth of all the textile goods of the country. In this city William Calverly in 1775 made the first American carpets.

**Saws and Lumber.**—The Disston Saw Works include fifty-

seven buildings, occupying fifty acres of ground and make nine millions of saws in the course of a year. For a long time Pennsylvania led in the production of lumber, but has of late been surpassed by two or three of the Western States. The centre of this industry was Williamsport, and the logs were drifted down the Susquehanna River in rafts from both of its branches.

**American Merchant.**—Few men would be inclined to dispute the statement that in breadth of conception, energy of execution, and ultimate success no other American mer-



AT PHILADELPHIA NAVY-YARD.

chant has equalled John Wanamaker. He began in a one-story room at the Corner of Sixth and Market Streets in Philadelphia in 1861. The present store, twelve stories in height, occupies nearly a square of ground at Thirteenth between Chestnut and Market Streets, being the largest retail store in the world, and employs about ten thousand persons. When the efforts of A. T. Stewart, who had been the leading New York merchant, came to disaster after his death, Wana-

maker bought the establishment and built a sixteen-story structure at Tenth Street and Broadway. He has likewise a bureau in Paris and an office in London.

**Pennsylvania Inventors.**—Among the great inventors of the world who have revolutionized industries are included General Benjamin Chew Tilghman, of Philadelphia, who discovered the process of making paper from wood pulp, Robert Fulton, of Lancaster County, to whom is given the credit for the steamboat, Christopher Latham Sholes, of Montour County, who invented the Remington Typewriter, and Cyrus Hall McCormick, who invented the reaper which cuts the ripened grain, and who came of a family living along the Susquehanna.

## CHAPTER XXVI

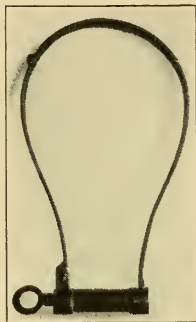
### TRANSPORTATION

**A Moving People.**—In no respect have the habits of people changed more in the three centuries since the Dutch first came to the South River than in the readiness and frequency with which they move themselves and their goods from place to place. The peasantry of Europe, both on the Continent and in England, were for centuries attached to the soil by habits and legal relations almost as closely as though the ties were physical. In recent times it has been no unusual thing for a Yorkshire farmer never to leave the farm on which he was born. Even to-day the traveller is impressed with the deserted condition of the roads of England, and with the fact that only the nobility and gentry seem to use them.

**Indian Trails.**—When the first settlers came to the region which is now Pennsylvania there were Indian trails running in various directions throughout the country. The Indians were not unskilled in engineering problems, and these trails were generally direct, found the gaps in the mountains, and followed the streams. A historical map of Pennsylvania, published in 1875, shows perhaps the most of them. One entered the State on the borders of Susquehanna County, followed the headwaters of the Susquehanna River, and thence to Conemaugh, the site of Johnstown. One started at Conestoga, ran to the source of the Conestoga Creek, then to the source of the Sankanac or French Creek, then to the Manayunk, now Schuylkill River, and ended at Coaquannoek, the site of Philadelphia.



**White Settlers Use the Indian Trails.**—These trails were helpful to the settlers, whose first means of transportation was the back of a horse. The horses were generally branded on the shoulder or buttocks with the initials of the owner or an adopted brand-mark. Horses were easily stolen, and in the early newspapers advertisements offering rewards occur very frequently. Devices of various kinds to prevent such theft were adopted, among them an iron horse-collar which was fastened to the stall with a lock. The ranger whose duty it was to look after horses and cattle was a regular officer of the county.



IRON COLLAR AND  
LOCK TO PREVENT  
HORSE STEALING.

**The First Roads.**—Soon roads were laid out by local surveyors, and juries under the supervision of the Courts of Quarter Sessions of the different counties. The trees were cut down and the hills to some extent levelled off, but these roads were crude and rough.

Along the main roads stones were carved and set up at the end of each mile to show the distance from Philadelphia to the nearest leading settlement.

**The Use of Waterways.**—Ere long efforts were made to use the rivers and streams, and boats to carry produce and freight were built, propelled and directed by the use of poles in the hands of the boatmen. This led to attempts to improve the navigation of the streams. Rough dams were built where necessary to deepen the channels. In 1761 a Board of Commissioners was appointed by the Assembly for "cleaning and scouring" the Schuylkill River and making it passable for boats, flats, rafts, canoes, and other small vessels.

**The Great Number of Wagons in Colonial Times in Pennsylvania.**—The records show that Pennsylvania was better supplied with wagons than any of the other colonies. Braddock

secured there for his expedition in 1755 one hundred and fifty wagons. In 1780 Washington made a requisition for ten hundred and sixty-six wagons from this State, in addition to those which had already been supplied. Joseph Reed, who was then President of the State, protested, saying, "Your Excellency recollects that the army has been chiefly supplied with horses



ON THE UPPER DELAWARE.

and wagons from this State during the war and that most of them now attached to the army are drawn from this State." He further adds that one-half of all the supplies furnished the army for the preceding three years came from Pennsylvania.

**The Conestoga Wagon.**—The Conestoga wagon came into vogue about 1760, and was regarded for a long while as the highest type of freight transportation in the country. It was

drawn by six horses and had a curve in the bottom, which to some extent prevented the slipping backward and forward of the contents when going over the mountains. It may almost be said to have made the settlement of the West at the time it occurred possible. The wagon originated, or at least received its name, from a valley in Lancaster County inhabited by German Mennonites and Amish. It was covered with canvas.



A CONESTOGA WAGON.

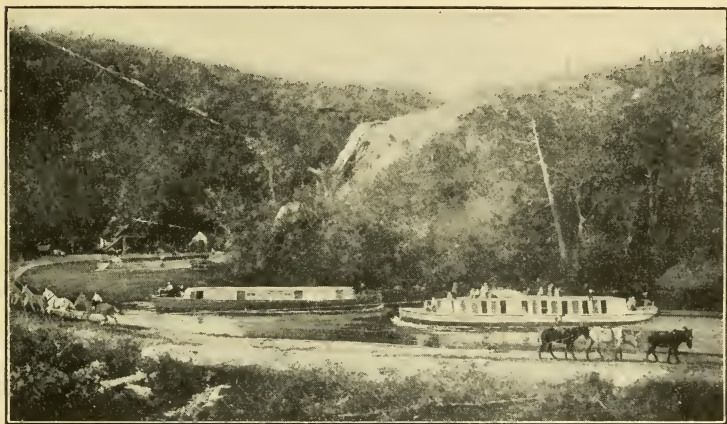
Strings of bells hung upon the horses. A large wooden pot, with a leather thong, filled with grease for the wheels, hung upon the wagon.

**Vehicles in Philadelphia.**—In 1761 there were only thirty-eight vehicles of all descriptions in Philadelphia, and in 1796 this number had been increased to eight hundred and sixty.

**Stage Lines Established.**—A line of stages connecting Philadelphia and New York ran from Burlington to Amboy once a

week in 1732. A line in 1766, with spring wagons called "flying machines," made the trip twice a week. Passengers from Philadelphia to Baltimore in 1788 slept the first night at Christiana Bridge and paid for their fare £1 5 s. In 1828 the "Good Intent" made the trip between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh in fifty-two hours.

**Chartered Companies Build Turnpikes.**—The movement for the construction of turnpikes began in 1792. In that year the Assembly chartered a company to construct an artificial



THE PENNSYLVANIA CANAL.

road between Philadelphia and Lancaster, and thus began the first turnpike of any importance in the United States. It was extended to the Susquehanna in 1803. Twenty years later eighteen hundred and seven miles of turnpike roads had been constructed in the State, and in 1831 Governor Wolf was able to inform the Legislature that there were twenty-five hundred miles of such roads.

**The First Canal in the United States.**—A canal was projected to connect the waters of the Susquehanna with those of the

Schuylkill as early as 1760, and two years later a committee of the American Philosophical Society made a survey for the purpose. It was laid out to run from Middletown to Reading, and was the first location of a canal in the United States. The Revolutionary War interfered and work was not commenced upon it until 1791. Four miles were opened in 1794, but it was not completed until 1827.

**The Growth of Canals.**—In 1818 there were only three or four miles of canals in operation in the State, but the success of the Erie Canal in New York gave a great impetus to this kind of construction. The stock of the Schuylkill Navigation Company, whose canal was completed in 1825, sold a few years later for three and a half times its par value. Up to the end of 1832 480½ miles of canals owned by the State had been finished. In 1841 they had been increased to 649 miles. Canals were not, however, permanently successful, and were superseded as carriers by the railroads.

**Tram-roads Lead to Railroads.**—Railroads in America, like most of the other pursuits of men, even the most important, began in a very small way. In 1801 Thomas Leiper built at the Bull's Head Tavern, at Third and Callowhill Streets, in Philadelphia, what was called a tram-road, twenty-one yards long, and by horse-power hauled over it a car containing ten thousand six hundred and ninety-six pounds of material. In 1809 John Thomson, the father of John Edgar Thomson, who became President of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, built for Thomas Leiper a tram-road sixty yards long, and as this was successful, Leiper built another a mile long from Crum Creek to Ridley Creek in Delaware County. In 1818 a like road was made for transporting ore and iron at Bear Creek furnace in Armstrong County. On all of these horse-power was used. These primitive roads led up to the modern railroad and the locomotive.



**The First Railroad in Pennsylvania.**—On March 21, 1823, a charter was granted for building a railroad from Philadelphia to Columbia. This road, eighty-one miles in length, was completed in 1834 and was then regarded as a great engineering triumph, and communication between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh by railroad and canal was opened.

**Many Railroad Companies Organized.**—By the close of the year 1830 twenty-eight charters for railroads had been granted.

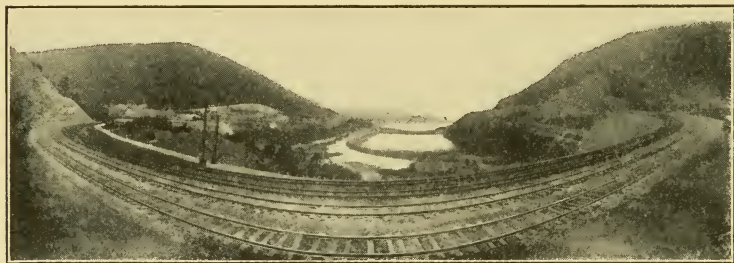


ROCKS AT HUNTINGDON.

In 1836 there were in the State  $188\frac{1}{4}$  miles of railroad in operation. They belonged to fourteen different companies, and among them were the Philadelphia, Germantown, and Norristown, the Mauch Chunk, the West Chester, and the Little Schuylkill roads. In addition the State owned 118 miles of railroad.

**The Present Three Great Railroad Systems.**—At the present time there are three great systems of railroads which have ramified in many directions and accumulated vast capital, and which have been the outgrowth of the development of the interests of this State. The Philadelphia and Reading Railway Company, primarily a road for the carrying of coal, was incorporated in 1833, and now operates over a thousand miles of road. After many vicissitudes of fortune it is now reaping great prosperity, due to the conceptions of the brilliant Franklin B. Gowen in the past and the energy and capacity of George F. Baer in the present.

The Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, also organized as a coal road, was incorporated in 1846, and now operates with its



THE HORSESHOE, PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD.

extensions and the lines it controls about fourteen hundred miles of railroad. The principal figure connected with this road and responsible for its growth was the late Asa Packer.

The Pennsylvania Railroad Company, one of the most extended in its lines, most important in its work, and most efficient in its management to be found in the world, was incorporated in 1846. Nothing has been able to thwart its progress. It has tunnelled rivers, climbed mountains, and crossed with its extensions the continent from ocean to ocean. It has had an exceptionally able succession of Presidents, including John

Edgar Thomson, Thomas A. Scott, and Alexander J. Cassatt, and it is one of the provisions of its charter that every member of its Board of Directors must be a citizen of Pennsylvania.

**Jay Cooke, of Philadelphia, Finances the Northern Pacific Railroad.**—The Northern Pacific Railroad, the earliest effort to reach the Pacific Ocean from the East and to connect the Western Border with the Atlantic States, owes its origin to Jay Cooke, of Philadelphia, the financier of the War of the Rebellion. When the plan was first broached all financial men regarded it as visionary, and after it succeeded all followed in the wake.

**The Development of City Street Railways and Rural Trolley Systems.**—During the first half of the nineteenth century omnibuses and stages drawn by two horses furnished the transportation for persons going from place to place in our large cities. In 1857 the Fifth and Sixth Streets Passenger Railway Company started a line of street cars on the streets of Philadelphia. The precedent was soon followed on other streets and in other cities. At first and for many years the cars were drawn by horses. Various devices to supply power were tried, including underground cables. Now street cars are everywhere run by electricity supplied by overhead or underground wires.

In the present period trolley lines are being extended out into the rural districts and have been given the right to carry freight, and, to the more prosperous, automobiles furnish individual transportation.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### EARLY RELIGIOUS SECTS

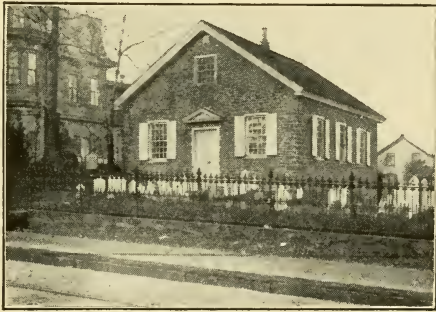
**The Pennsylvania Idea.**—It may be said with truth that the Baptists, who under the lead of Roger Williams settled Rhode Island, and the Quaker followers of Penn were the only American colonists who founded colonies to escape religious oppression, and were sufficiently enlightened to accord to others the religious liberty they claimed for themselves. Around the dome of the Capitol at Harrisburg is written the prophecy of William Penn, "And my God will make it the seed of a nation." His inspiration has found fulfilment. When there was written into the Constitution of the United States that "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof," and that principle was accepted by the other colonies and embodied in their State Constitutions, they had abandoned their own conceptions of the province of government and were converted to those of Pennsylvania.

**Dutch Reformed on the Delaware.**—The Dutch who first settled upon the Delaware River were, for the most part, Dutch Reformed or Calvinists, but among them was one colony of Mennonites, at the Hoorn Kill. The Swedes who came later were, in the main, the followers of Luther.

**The Quakers in Philadelphia and Vicinity.**—The Quakers who founded the colony in 1682, and maintained control of the government of the province down to the time of the Revolution, occupied the three counties of Philadelphia, including what is now Montgomery, Chester, including what is now Dela-

ware, and Bucks. Though they extended into other counties and were to be found over the State, they nowhere else constituted a majority of the residents.

**Mennonites at Germantown and on the Skippack.**—Most of the Welsh immigrants were Quakers, and among the Welsh the Baptist Church in the province took its origin. Almost at the same time with the Quakers a number of Mennonite families, consisting of thirty-three persons, some of whom may have been affected by the Quaker doctrines before their immigration, formed the settlement at Germantown. They built a log meeting-house in 1708, and another at Skippack in 1725.



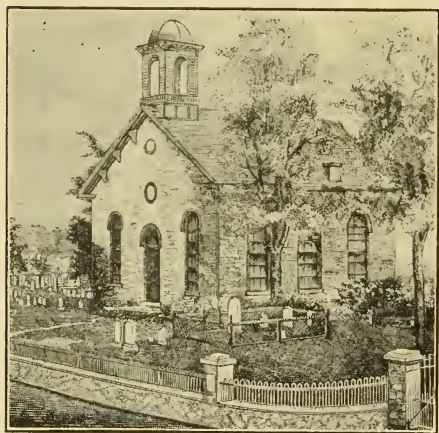
MENNONITE MEETING-HOUSE, GERMANTOWN.

**The German Pietists on the Wissahickon.**—In 1694 a number of Pietists, among whom were Johannes Kelpius, the hermit of the Wissahickon, and Henry Bernhard Koster, a very learned man, who had translated the Septuagint version of the Scriptures, came to the Wissahickon, and became known as “The Society of the Woman of the Wilderness.” When Kelpius came to die the story of King Arthur, Sir Bedivere, and the Sword Excalibur was repeated in events along the Schuylkill. This society built a monastery of stone upon the Wissahickon in 1734.



**Mennonites and Amish in Lancaster County.**—Mennonites from the Palatinate, the Upper Rhine, and from Switzerland occupied the rich lands along the Conestoga in Lancaster County in 1710, and made of that county the richest agricultural region in the United States. To the same locality came later the Amish followers of Jacob Ammen, a Swiss, who made a schism among the Mennonites to enforce a more strict discipline. They wear long beards, fasten their coats with hooks and eyes, and lay great stress upon the "Ban," or shunning of those who have transgressed. Among these people a hymn-book is still in use the hymns of which narrate in detail the martyrdom of their ancestors by fire and sword.

**Baptists in Bucks County.**—Thomas Dungan, a Baptist preacher from Rhode Island, came to Pennsylvania about 1684 and established a small congregation of that sect at Cold Spring,



GREAT VALLEY BAPTIST CHURCH.

in Bucks County, which kept together for eighteen years and then perished. The oldest existing Baptist Church in the State is that organized by a few Welsh immigrants at Penny-pack in 1687. Twenty years later they built a stone church. Elias Keach, the first pastor, began to preach in pretence, but succeeded in converting himself, confessed in tears his impos-

ture, and thereafter took charge of the congregation until 1692. The Baptist movement received a great impulse from the Keith

schism among the Quakers, and those who went off with Keith were known as Keithian Baptists. Among them was Thomas Rutter, the blacksmith, who started making iron as has been before told, and he baptized a number of persons. The church in the Chester Valley was built in 1722. Ebenezer Kinnersley, who had the assistance of Franklin in his electrical experiments, a professor in the College now the University of Pennsylvania, was a Baptist.



ST. DAVID'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

**The Episcopalians in Philadelphia and Vicinity.**—While there may have been a few members of the Church of England in the province from the beginning of the settlement, the organization of that Church also had its rise in the difficulties among the Quakers which were the outcome of the controversy with George Keith. Many of those who had been converted to Quakerism in England, and with him later separated from the Meeting, returned to the religious associations of their early

life. Christ Church, in Philadelphia, was built in 1695 and was regarded as an imposing building. It cost over £600. Evan Evans became the first rector in 1700. The most conspicuous persons among the members were Jasper Yeates, Joshua Carpenter, Colonel Robert Quarry, the Judge of the Admiralty Court, and John Moore, the Advocate of that Court. The Welsh settlers in Chester County established St. David's Church at Radnor, about which Longfellow wrote a beautiful poem and in whose yard Anthony Wayne was buried, in 1700. About the same time, certainly before 1708, Edward Lane, one of the seceders from the Quakers with Keith, founded St. James, on the Perkiomen. This church still has its old altar table of walnut wood and the prayer-book and Bible sent over by the society for the propagation of the gospel in 1723. Many Revolutionary soldiers are buried in its church-yard. Other early churches were those at Oxford, Chester, and White Marsh. The first General Convention to organize the church throughout the country was held in Philadelphia in 1785 under the auspices of Bishop William White, who presided.

**Presbyterians in Philadelphia and Westward.**—The main sources from which arose the Presbyterian Church in Pennsylvania and, in fact, in the United States were the German Calvinists, who in 1710 began to arrive in New York, and thence followed the Susquehanna into Pennsylvania; the Scotch-Irish, who came in large numbers from the north of Ireland from about the year 1730, and settled the interior valleys and mountain regions of the State, and an infusion into its central part of Puritans from New England. Francis Makemie, an Irishman, as early as 1692 preached in a loft over the Barbados warehouse at the Northwest Corner of Second and Chestnut Streets, Philadelphia. The first regular Pastor was Jedediah Andrews, who in 1698 preached alternately to Presbyterians and Baptists. In 1705 seven preachers created the first Presbytery. In

1788 was held the first General Assembly of the Church in America, and it met in Philadelphia. The Log College, founded in 1725, educated the preachers, among them Gilbert and William Tennent, and paved the way for Princeton University and other colleges throughout the country.

**A Great Preacher of Colonial Times.**—The coming of George Whitefield, the most noted preacher of his time, to America in 1738 was an impressive event. His powerful voice could be



BUILDINGS OF THE DUNKERS AT EPHRATA.

heard in the city from Sixth Street to the Delaware River. He preached at Neshaminy, Skippack, and other places.

**Dunkers at Germantown and Ephrata.**—The Dunkers came to Germantown with Alexander Mack in 1719. They are distinguished from the other German peace sects in the fact that they believe in immersion and that the ceremony should be performed three times. They have proved to be an energetic proselyting sect and have steadily grown in numbers. To them



we owe the very early and prolific printing-presses of Germantown and Ephrata, the literature of which marks an epoch in American life. When the War of the Rebellion closed they did a work of signal significance and piety by sending to the impoverished Rebels of the Shenandoah Valley the seed wheat necessary to sow their fields.

**Schwenkfelders in Montgomery County.**—The Schwenkfelders were the forerunners of the Quakers. Caspar Schwenkfeld, of Silesia, preached in 1523 the doctrines accepted by George Fox in 1648. They came to Pennsylvania in 1734, bringing with them their sixteenth century volumes of literature, which were here often reproduced in neatly written manuscripts. In the year of their arrival they established a "Gedacht-nis Tag," or Thanksgiving Day, and have maintained it ever since. Among their descendants are John F. Hartranft, Major-general and Governor, and Christopher Heydrick of the Supreme Court, and of late years they have established the thrifty Perkiomen Seminary.

**Lutherans in Montgomery County.**—The Lutheran faith was first pronounced in America by the Swedes. Daniel Falckner,



AUTOGRAPH OF DANIEL FALCKNER.

who later wrote a descriptive book about the country, came to Germantown in 1694, and was a Lutheran. A church was established at Falckner's Swamp, in Montgomery County, in 1703. The authorities at Halle, Germany, sent Henry Melchior Muhlenberg to Pennsylvania in 1742, and he spent his life in the organization of the Church and the broadening of its influence. He lived at the Trappe, in Montgomery County, and the church, built there in 1743, is still piously preserved in its orig-



inal condition. The reports he sent to Halle and there printed supply much early original information.

**Dutch Reformed in Bucks and Montgomery Counties.**—Paul Van Vlecq was the pastor of a Dutch Reformed Church at Neshaminy in Bucks County in 1710, and from there came to Skippack to baptize

a number of people. The same year Samuel Guldin, a Reformed preacher from Switzerland, came to Pennsylvania, and later here wrote a book against the Moravians. The Church, however, in this State may claim



LUTHERAN CHURCH AT THE TRAPPE.

as its founder John Philip Boehm, who in 1725 preached at Falekner's Swamp, Skippack, and White Marsh.

He, too, wrote a book against the Moravians, published by Andrew Bradford. His most prominent and efficient successors were George Michael Weiss and Michael Schlatter, the latter of whom sent reports to Holland gathered into a volume.

**Moravians in Northampton County.**—A remnant of the Moravians who had tried to form a settlement in Georgia came to Northampton County in Pennsylvania in 1740. Two years later Count Ludwig Von Zinzendorf, the head of the Church, joined them and founded Nazareth and Bethlehem. He held several conferences in an effort to unite the different churches of the province, but this proved to be impracticable. The Moravians had great influence over the Indians, and may be said to be the only one of the Protestant sects which succeeded in converting the heathen. They produced much literature and were leaders in education and musical instruction.

**Methodists in Philadelphia and Elsewhere.**—Captain Thomas Webb, a soldier who had lost an eye under Wolfe at Quebec, preached a Methodist sermon in Philadelphia in 1767 or 1768. A church, bought from the Reformed, became a Methodist Church in 1770 and was called St. George. Three years later there were one hundred and eighty members in that city. Neither John Wesley nor Francis Asbury, who became the first American Bishop, intended to form a new Church, and began with the use of a prayer-book, but events proved to be too strong for them. The Methodists have rapidly grown to be one of the most numerous and influential of American churches.



ST. GEORGE'S M. E. CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA.

Mittelberger, writing in 1754, names fifteen different sects then in Pennsylvania whose presence was due to the breadth and liberality of Penn, and still did not succeed in naming them all.

**Catholics in Pennsylvania.**—Mass was celebrated in Philadelphia in 1707, and one of the accusations against Penn in England was that he permitted what was termed a scandal. Some of the Catholics in Maryland, to avoid maltreatment, moved to Pennsylvania. A chapel was erected near Nicetown

in 1729. There were Catholics among the German immigrants and some in Lancaster. John Royall, born in 1729, was the first native to become a priest. Father Greaton, a Jesuit, established a congregation in Philadelphia in 1740, and a few years later two German Jesuits from the Rhine labored among the Germans. In 1741, when Father Theodore Schneider began his career here, there were Catholics in Philadelphia and



ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA.  
(Founded 1763.)

at several places in Montgomery and Berks counties. As late as 1844 many of the Catholic churches in Philadelphia were burned by mobs, requiring the calling out of the militia. In recent years the membership of the Church has much increased in numbers and influence. No man was more highly esteemed than Archbishop Patrick John Ryan.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### ROMANCE

**The Romance of the Settlement.**—Pennsylvania has been so conspicuous in the development of American life for her resources, her prosperity, and her many achievements in war and statecraft that to a certain extent the romantic and attractive features of her growth have been obscured and neglected. They are worthy of more attention than this brief chapter can give them. The attempt to transport a sect of people across the seas to a wild land, where a colony should be founded based upon the principles of equal privileges and universal toleration, and where the hostility of the savages, who hunted through the woods and met their foes with scalping-knives in their hands, was to be overcome not with firearms, as in Mexico and in New England, but by the exercise of kindness, has a dramatic interest which strongly appeals to the imagination. It was indeed a "holy experiment," and it succeeded. The province became, in truth, "the seed of a nation," and the Indians came to regard Penn as Brother Onas and a friend. He was the only founder of a colony in America who won their permanent regard. When the French exiles were driven out of Grand Pré in Canada they did not rest until they had reached Philadelphia, and the tragic scenes of "Evangeline" depicted by Longfellow close in a hospital in that city.

**The Story of James Annesley.**—On April 18, 1728, the good ship "James," of Dublin, Thomas Hendry master, set sail for Philadelphia. On board were a number of redemptionists

to be sold as servants for their passage money and expenses, and among them was a boy then about eleven years of age. He was sold to a farmer in Lancaster County and there he grew to manhood. His name was James Annesley. His mother died when he was an infant, and his father, the Earl of Anglesea, the owner of vast estates, married again, and soon after also died. His uncle seized the estates, claimed the title, and sent him across the seas to perish or grow up in obscurity. When Admiral Vernon came to this country with his fleet Annesley was found on the farm and taken back to England. There he brought an action of ejectment and recovered a judgment. It is one of the most famous of English trials. Its incidents form the groundwork for Smollett's novel of "Peregrine Pickle," Charles Reade's "Wandering Heir," and Sir Walter Scott's "Guy Mannering." This is not the only instance of Pennsylvania influence upon the "Waverly Novels" of Scott. He had heard much of the beauty and attractiveness of Rebecca Gratz, of Philadelphia, and introduced her into his novel of "Ivanhoe" in the character of Rebecca the Jewess.

**Indian Atrocities and Famous Indian Fighters.**—The struggles with the Indians along the border, after the many wars had begun, were replete with incidents which would give a vivid color to any narrative describing them. Many tragic events marked their course, among them the massacre at Wyoming, which led Campbell to write his poem "Gertrude of Wyoming," and the massacre of the friendly Conestoga Indians in the jail at Lancaster by the Paxton Boys. Daniel Boone, the most heroic figure in Kentucky annals, whose statue is set in the Capitol at Washington, and who is referred to by Byron in "Childe Harold," Lewis Wetzel, the desperate Indian fighter of Western Virginia, and Simon Girty, the renegade who took part with the British and the savages and witnessed the burning of Colonel Crawford—were all born in Pennsylvania.



**The Story of Captain Samuel Brady.**—Captain Samuel Brady, who has been called the hero of Western Pennsylvania and whose fame for adventure is kept alive in all the literature of the West, was born in Shippensburg. He took part in the War of the Revolution, saved the life of Colonel Edward Hand at Princeton, was wounded at Brandywine, and at Paoli had his coat pinned fast by a British bayonet, but tore out the piece and escaped. His father and brother were killed by the Indians, and he spent the rest of his life in hunting the perpetrators



A PENNSYLVANIA STREAM.

down and seeking vengeance. His adventures and escapades were many and thrilling. On one occasion, dressed and painted as an Indian and scouring the distant forests, he met a chief and his party returning from the war-path, having Jenny Stupes and her baby thrown across the horse he was riding. Brady shot and killed the chief and, though fired at by the Indians, succeeded in escaping with the woman and child.

**The Story of Mrs. Bozarth.**—A Mrs. Bozarth, living along Dunker Creek in Westmoreland County, was startled one day by her children running into the house with the cry that there

were "ugly red men outside." There were two white men in the house, but before they could get the door closed one of them was shot. An Indian forced his way inside. Mrs. Bozarth picked up an axe lying by the fireplace, killed three Indians with it, and finally got the door closed in safety.

**The Story of Frances Slocum.**—In the year 1778 the Indians carried off from Wilkes-Barre a little girl five years of age, named Frances Slocum. Nothing was heard of her for sixty years afterward, and then she was found the wife of a chief, a mother and a grandmother, in a wigwam among the Miamis in Western Indiana. She had forgotten the English language and her name, but remembered some of the incidents and localities of her childhood and showed the thumb which her little brother had crushed with a hatchet. She had become an Indian in thought and feeling and refused to return to her relatives.

**Stories of Freebooters and Robbers.**—The deeds of the seven Doane brothers of Bucks County, who at the time of the Revolution rode to and fro far and wide across the country; of Captain Joseph Richardson, who lived along the Schuylkill and in folk tales is associated with them; of James Fitzpatrick, the gentleman robber of Chester County, finally betrayed by a woman, and of Elisha Bowen, a popular preacher at the beginning of the nineteenth century, whose method of proceeding was to build up a congregation, marry a girl, and then steal a horse and ride off to repeat the operation elsewhere—are as full of dramatic interest as anything which occurred upon Exmoor or attracted the attention of the author of "Lorna Doone."

**The Story of Tacy Richardson.**—Tacy Richardson, daughter of the captain who has just been mentioned, owned a favorite riding horse of good blood. The British Army on their way to Philadelphia carried it off with them. She followed them to Philadelphia and found it in a pound surrounded by a high fence. The British officer in charge told her in a spirit of banter that

she could have it again if she could get it out of the pound. She mounted the horse, patted his flanks, leaped the fence, and away. The troopers chased her as far as Levering's Mill. She lost her comb, her hair flew in the wind, but she came home with the horse.

**Romantic Incidents.**—The shooting of Braddock by Thomas Fausett, one of his own men; the burring of Kittanning by Colonel John Armstrong; the bringing in of the captives by the Indians to Bouquet at Pittsburgh and Carlisle; the driving of the tea-ship out of the Delaware River; the deed of the youth who rode through the Rebel Army before Gettysburg and brought the news of the advance of the Army of the Potomac to Governor Curtin at Harrisburg; the putting of a Pennsylvanian at the head of the Army of the Potomac only four days before the battle which crushed the Rebellion—are all events which appeal to the imagination.

**The Story of "Molly Pitcher."**—"Molly Pitcher" was a native of Carlisle. Her husband entered the service as an artilleryman and she followed him, as Katharine, Empress of Russia, followed her Swedish husband to Turkey, into the war. At Monmouth he was killed. Then she fought the gun to the end of the battle and won that illusive reward called fame.

**The Story of Lydia Darragh.**—Lydia Darragh, a Quakeress in Philadelphia, overheard the British officers then in occupation of the city discussing the plans for attacking Washington. Under pretence of going to the mill she trudged through the snow to White Marsh and gave warning of the intended movement. When it was made the Americans were found prepared and the battle at White Marsh was an American success.

**The Story of the Accursed Mill.**—Rowland Richards, from the Chester Valley, had a grist-mill in 1732 at the mouth of the French Creek where Phoenixville now stands, and he cut paths through the woods putting up signs "R. R. M." He failed and

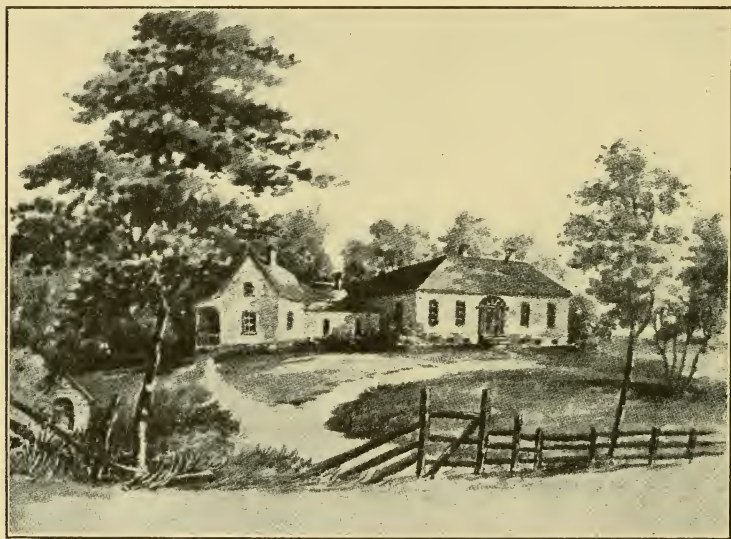
his goods were sold by the sheriff. His wife fell on her knees by the roadside and cursed the mill and all who might possess it. Through the century one disaster followed another. The mill became part of the iron tract and every attempt to build up slitting mills and nail factories ended in failure. In 1839 it was used as a dwelling. A great flood that year tore it out to its foundation, and all of the occupants except one little girl, whom the villagers saved, were drowned. The man at the head of the household clung for hours to a buttonwood tree in the Schuylkill, but finally dropped into the river and disappeared. Years later the tree was struck by lightning and burned to the ground. Then the iron industry of Phoenixville prospered.

**The Story of James Gibbons at Stony Point.**—In 1779 Anthony Wayne, with 1500 men, captured the British force of 600 in the fort upon the crest at Stony Point by assault. It was the most brilliant event of the Revolutionary War. Wayne, expecting to be killed, sent his watch home and wrote to a friend to look after his children. The assault was led by twenty-one men, called the "Forlorn Hope," at the head of whom was a young lieutenant named James Gibbons, from Philadelphia. When he had crossed the swamp at the foot of the mount, and an abattis, and another abattis, and climbed the wall of the fort, and looked into the eyes of the British garrison, seventeen of these men had been shot. Not the Greek who defended the pass at Thermopylæ or the mountaineer of the Tyrol, who gathered the spears into his bosom, is more deserving of eternal fame.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### POETRY

**A Pennsylvanian Who Wrote Songs for the World.**—It is impossible to separate history from verse. All of the earliest annals of nations begin with ballads preserved in the memories of bards. Had it not been for Homer we should have known nothing of the Trojan wars. “Suwanee River,” “My Old



BIRTHPLACE OF STEPHEN C. FOSTER.

Kentucky Home,” and other songs, giving expression with sympathy and pathos to the feeling of the South and everywhere sung, were written by Stephen C. Foster, of Pittsburgh.

**A Pennsylvania Scholar’s Friendly Letter.**—There are certain poems which are distinctively Pennsylvanian and, repre-



senting the spirit of their time as no narrative does, they must be read and studied. Pastorius expressed the learning of the settlers of the province when he wrote among others this Latin verse as a letter to an old friend:

DE MUNDI VANITATE

Vale mundi genebundi colorata Gloria  
 Tua bona, tua dona, sperno transitoria  
 Quae externe, hodiernae, splendent pulchra facie  
 Cras vanescunt et liquescunt sicut sol in glacie.  
 Quid sunt Reges? quorum leges terror sunt mortalibus  
 Multi locis atque focis latent, infernalibus.  
 Ubi vani crine cani Maximi Pontifices?  
 Quos honorant et adorant cardinales supplices.  
 Quid periti? 'Eruditi sunt doctores artium  
 Quid sunt harum, vel illarum studiosi partium?  
 Ubi truces, belli duces? Capita militiae?  
 Quos ascendit et defendit rabies saevitiae.  
 Tot et tanti, quanti quanti, umbra sunt et vanitas,  
 Omnium horum nam decorum brevis est inanitas.  
 Qui vixerunt, abierunt, restant sola nomina,  
 Tanquam stata atque rata nostrae sortis omina.  
 Fuit Cato, fuit Plato, Cyrus, Croesus, Socrates,  
 Periander, Alexander, Xerxes, et Hippocrates,  
 Maximinus, Constantinus, Gyges, Anaxagoras,  
 Epicurus, Palinurus, Daemonax, Pythagoras,  
 Caesar fortis, causa mortis tot altorum partium,  
 Ciceronem et Nasonem nil juvabat artium.  
 Sed hos cunctos jam defunctos tempore praeterito,  
 Non est e re recensere. Hinc concludo merito  
 Qui nunc degunt, atque regunt orbem hujus seculi,  
 Mox sequentur et labentur, velut schema speculi.  
 Et dum mersi universi sunt in mortis gremium,  
 Vel infernum, vel aeternum sunt capturi proemium.  
 Hincce Dei Jesu mei invoco clementiam,  
 Ut is sursum, cordis cursum ducet ad essentiam,  
 Trinitatis, quae beatis summam dat laetitiam.

*Francis Daniel Pastorius.*

**A Revolutionary War Poem.**—When the British were in Philadelphia and had their fleet on the Delaware the Americans sent some kegs charged with gunpowder floating down the stream in an effort to destroy the vessels. The British opened fire. Francis Hopkinson, signer of the Declaration of Independence, then wrote this ballad:

### THE BATTLE OF THE KEGS

Gallants attend and hear a friend  
Trill forth harmonious ditty,  
Strange things I'll tell which late befell  
In Philadelphia City.

'Twas early day as poets say,  
Just when the sun was rising,  
A soldier stood on a log of wood  
And saw a thing surprising.

As in a maze he stood to gaze,  
The truth can't be denied, sir,  
He spied a score of kegs or more  
Come floating down the tide, sir.

A sailor, too, in jerkin blue  
This strange appearance viewing,  
First rubbed his eyes in great surprise  
Then said: "Some mischief's brewing.

"These kegs I'm told the Rebels hold  
Packed up like pickled herring;  
And they're come down t'attack the town  
In this new way of ferrying."

The soldier flew, the sailor too,  
And scared almost to death, Sir,  
Wore out their shoes to spread the news  
And ran till out of breath, Sir.

Now up and down throughout the town,  
Most frantic scenes were acted;  
And some ran here and others there  
Like men almost distracted.

Some "Fire!" cried, which some denied,  
But said the earth had quaked;  
And girls and boys with hideous noise  
Ran through the streets half naked.

Sir William, he, snug as a flea,  
Lay all this time a'snoring  
Nor thought of harm as he lay warm  
The land of dreams exploring.

Now in a fright he starts upright  
Awaked by such a clatter;  
He rubs both eyes and boldly cries  
"For God's sake what's the matter?"

At his bedside he then espied  
Sir Erskine at command, Sir,  
Upon one foot he had one boot  
And the other in his hand, Sir.

"Arise, arise!" Sir Erskine cries,  
"The Rebels, more's the pity,  
Without a boat are all afloat  
And ranged before the city.

"The motley crew, in vessels new,  
With Satan for their guide, Sir,  
Packed up in bags or wooden kegs  
Come driving down the tide, Sir.

"Therefore prepare for bloody war,  
These kegs must all be routed,  
Or surely we despised shall be  
And British courage doubted."

The Royal Band now ready stand  
All ranged in dread array, Sir,  
With stomachs stout to see it out  
And make a bloody day, Sir.

The cannons roar from shore to shore  
The small arms make a rattle—  
Since wars began I'm sure no man  
E'er saw so strange a battle.

The Rebel dales, the Rebel vales  
With Rebel trees surrounded,  
The distant woods, the hills and floods  
With Rebel echoes sounded.

The fish below swam to and fro  
Attacked from every quarter;  
Why sure, thought they, the Devil's to pay  
'Mongst folks above the water.

The kegs, 'tis said, though strongly made  
Of Rebel staves and hoops, Sir,  
Could not oppose their powerful foes,  
The conquering British troops, Sir.

From morn to night these men of might  
Displayed amazing courage,  
And when the sun was fairly down  
Returned to sup their porridge.

An hundred men with each a pen  
Or more upon my word, Sir,  
It is most true, would be too few,  
Their valor to record, Sir.

Such feats did they perform that day  
Against those wicked kegs, Sir,  
That years to come, if they get home,  
They'll make their boasts and brag, Sir,

**The Pennsylvania Pastor-Colonel.**—Peter Muhlenberg, born and buried at the Trappe, who had been educated at Halle, was the pastor of a Lutheran Church in the Shenandoah Valley. At the outset of the Revolution he one day preached a sermon, and then, throwing off his robe, displayed a uniform and called



THOMAS BUCHANAN READ.

on his congregation to enlist. In the "Wagoner of the Alleghanies" Thomas Buchanan Read depicted the scene:

The pastor rose. The prayer was strong.  
 The Psalm was warrior David's song.  
 The text, a few short words of might,  
 "The Lord of Hosts shall arm the Right."  
 He spoke of wrongs too long endured,  
 Of sacred rights to be secured;  
 Then from his patriot tongue of flame  
 The startling words for Freedom came.  
 The stirring sentences he spake  
 Compelled the heart to glow or quake,  
 And rising on his theme's broad wing,  
 And grasping in his nervous hand  
 The imaginary battle brand,  
 In face of Death he dared to fling  
 Defiance to a tyrant king.



Even as he spoke his frame renewed  
 In eloquence of attitude,  
 Rose, as it seemed, a shoulder higher;  
 Then swept his kindling glance of fire  
 From startled pews to breathless choir;  
 When suddenly his mantle wide  
 His hands impatient flung aside,  
 And lo! He met their wondering eyes  
 Complete in all a warrior's guise.

\* \* \* \* \*

And now before the open door—  
 The warrior-priest had ordered so—  
 The enlisting trumpet's sudden roar  
 Rang through the chapel, o'er and o'er,  
 Its long reverberating blow,  
 So loud and clear, it seemed the ear  
 Of dusty death must wake and hear.  
 And there the startling drum and fife  
 Fired the living with fiercer life;  
 While overhead, with wild increase,  
 Forgetting its ancient toll of peace,  
 The great bell swung as ne'er before:  
 It seemed as it would never cease;  
 And every word its ardor flung  
 From off its jubilant iron tongue  
 Was, "War! War! War! War!"

**A Pennsylvania Cavalry Charge.**—At the battle of Chancellorsville the march of Stonewall Jackson's command across the front of the Union Army was heard, and Colonel Pennock Huey, a Philadelphian, Colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry, ordered his men to "Draw sabre and charge." They rode through the Confederate Army and those left alive returned. It was "a desperate charge, completely checking the enemy." Of the four commissioned officers who were in the lead Major Keenan and two others were killed, and the horse ridden by the fourth was killed. It was one of the most heroic events of

the war. Keenan rode to death and eternal fame. George Parsons Lathrop of Boston, assistant editor of the "Atlantic Monthly," wrote the lyric which tells their tale:

### KEENAN'S CHARGE

By the shrouded gleam of the Western skies  
 Brave Keenan looked in Pleasonton's eyes  
 For an instant clear and cool and still;  
 Then, with a smile, he said: "I will."  
 "Cavalry, charge!" Not a man of them shrank.  
 Their sharp full cheer from rank on rank  
 Rose joyously with a willing breath,  
 Rose like a greeting hail to Death.  
 Then forward they sprang and spurred and clashed.  
 Shouted the officers crimson sashed.  
 Rode well the men each brave as his fellow,  
 In their faded coats of the blue and yellow,  
 And above in the air with an instinct true  
 Like a bird of war their pennon flew.  
 With clank of scabbards and thunder of steeds,  
 And blades that shine like sunlit reeds,  
 And strong brown faces bravely pale  
 For fear their proud attempt shall fail  
 Three hundred Pennsylvanians close  
 On twice ten thousand gallant foes.  
 Line after line the troopers came  
 To the edge of the wood that was ringed with flame,  
 Rode in and sabred and shot and fell,  
 Nor came one back his wounds to tell.

\* \* \* \* \*

Over them now year following year,  
 Over their graves the pine cones fall,  
 And the whippoorwill chants his spectre call,  
 But they stir not again, they raise no cheer:  
 They have ceased. But their glory shall never cease  
 Nor their light be quenched in the light of peace.  
 The rush of their charge is resounding still  
 That saved the army at Chancellorsville.

Bayard Taylor's Best-known Poem.—During the war between



EARLIEST PORTRAIT OF BAYARD TAYLOR.  
(Never before used.)

Russia, on the one hand, and Turkey, France, and England, on the other, in the Crimea, Bayard Taylor wrote:

#### THE SONG OF THE CAMP

"Give us a song," the soldiers cried,  
The outer trenches guarding,  
When heated guns of the camps allied  
Grew weary of bombarding.

The dark Redan in silence scoff  
Lay grim and threatening under;  
And the tawny mound of the Malakoff  
No longer belched its thunder.

There was a pause. A guardsman said,  
"We storm the forts to-morrow;  
Sing while we may, another day  
Will bring enough of sorrow."

They lay along the batteries' side,  
Below the smoking cannon:  
Brave hearts from Severn and from Clyde  
And from the banks of Shannon.

They sang of love and not of fame;  
Forgot was Britain's glory;  
Each heart recalled a different name,  
But all sang "Annie Laurie."

Voice after voice caught up the song,  
Until its tender passion  
Rose like an anthem rich and strong,  
Their battle eve confession.

Dear girl her name he dared not speak,  
But as the song grew louder  
Something upon the soldier's cheek  
Washed off the stains of powder.

Beyond, the darkening ocean burned  
The bloody sunset's embers,  
While the Crimean valleys learned  
How English love remembers.

And once again a fire of Hell  
Rained on the Russian quarters,  
With scream of shot and burst of shell  
And bellowing of the mortars.

And Irish Nora's eyes are dim  
For a singer dumb and gory,  
And English Mary mourns for him  
Who sang of "Annie Laurie."

Sleep, soldiers! Still in honored rest  
Your truth and valor wearing:  
The bravest are the tenderest,  
The loving are the daring.

**A Pennsylvania War Lyric.**—About the time of the Battle of Gettysburg A. J. H. Duganne, who had edited a newspaper in

Chester County, and was later on the editorial staff of the New York Tribune, wrote an inspiring lyric which reaches a very high plane of literary merit. While a little too long, its warmth of feeling is well sustained, and some of its lines are unexcelled in literature. It ought to be in the memory of all who appreciate the worth and importance of the State.

### PENNSYLVANIA

Hurrah for Pennsylvania! She's blazing as of yore  
 Like a red furnace molten, with freedom's blast once more.  
 From all her mines the war light shines, and out of her iron hills  
 The glorious fire leaps higher and higher till all the land it fills!  
 From valleys green and mountains blue her yeomanry arouse  
 And leave the forges burning and the oxen at their plows;  
 Up from highland and headland they muster in forest and plain  
 By the blaze of their fiery beacons in the land of Anthony Wayne.

Hurrah for Pennsylvania! Her sons are clasping hands  
 Down from the Alleghenies and up from Jersey's sands.  
 Juniata fair to the Delaware is winding her bugle bars,  
 And the Susquehanna like warlike banner is bright with stripes and stars;  
 And the hunter scours his rifle and the boatman grinds his knife,  
 And the lover leaves his sweetheart and the husband leaves his wife,  
 And the women go out in the harvest and gather the golden grain  
 While the bearded men are marching in the land of Anthony Wayne.

Hurrah for Pennsylvania! Through every vale and glen  
 Beating like resolute pulses, she feels the tread of men.  
 From Erie's Lake her legions break, from Tuscarora's Gorge,  
 And with ringing shout they are tramping out from brave old Valley  
 Forge.

And up from the plains of Paoli the minute men march once more,  
 And they carry the swords of their fathers and the flags their fathers bore;  
 And they swear as they rush to battle that never shall cowardly stain  
 Dishonor a blade or a banner in the land of Anthony Wayne.

Hurrah for Pennsylvania! She fears not traitor hordes,  
 Bulwarked on all her borders by loyal sons and swords.  
 From Delaware's strand to Maryland and bright Ohio's marge  
 Each freeman's hand is her cattle brand, each freeman's heart her targe;



And she stands like an ocean's breakwater, in fierce rebellion's path  
And shivers its angry surges and baffles its frantic wrath.  
And the tide of slavery's treason shall clash on her in vain,  
Rolling back from the ramparts of freedom from the land of Anthony  
Wayne.

Hurrah for Pennsylvania! We hear her sounding call  
Ringing out Liberty's summons from Independence Hall;  
That tocsin rang with iron clang in Revolution's hour,  
And it is ringing again through the hearts of men with a terrible glory and  
power.  
And all the people hear it—that mandate old and grand  
Proclaims to the uttermost nations that Liberty rules the land.  
And all the people chant it—that brave old royal strain,  
On the borders of Pennsylvania, the land of Anthony Wayne.

Hurrah for Pennsylvania! And let her soldiers march  
Under the arch of triumph—the Union's star lit arch;  
With banner proud and trumpets loud they come from the border fray,  
From the battle-fields where hearts were shields to bar the invader's way.  
Hurrah for Pennsylvania! Her soldiers well may march  
Beneath her ancient banner, the keystone of our arch.  
And all the mighty Northland will swell the triumphant train  
From the land of Pennsylvania, the land of Anthony Wayne.



# APPENDIX

## GOVERNORS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

### PRIOR TO WILLIAM PENN.

Cornelius Jacobson May . . . . .	1624-1625	Peter Stuyvesant . . . . .	1647-1664
William Van Hulst . . . . .	1625-1626	Colonel Richard Nicholls.	1664-1667
Peter Minuit . . . . .	1626-1632	Colonel Francis Lovelace.	1667-1673
David Pieterzen De Vries	1632-1633	Anthony Colve . . . . .	1673-1674
Wouter Van Twiller . . . . .	1633-1638	Sir Edmund Andross . . . . .	1674-1681
Sir William Kieft . . . . .	1638-1647		

### Governors of the Swedes.

Peter Minuit . . . . .	1638-1641	John Pappegoya . . . . .	1653-1654
Peter Hollender . . . . .	1641-1643	John Claude Rysingh . . . . .	1654-1655
John Printz . . . . .	1643-1653		

### PROPRIETARY GOVERNORS.

William Markham . . . . .	1681-1682	The Council (James Logan, President) . . . . .	1736-1738
William Penn, Proprietor and Governor . . . . .	1682-1684	George Thomas . . . . .	1738-1746
The Council (Thomas Lloyd, President) . . . . .	1684-1688	George Thomas . . . . .	1746-1747
Captain John Blackwell . . . . .	1688-1690	The Council (Anthony Palmer, President) . . . . .	1747-1748
The Council (Thomas Lloyd, President) . . . . .	1690-1691	James Hamilton . . . . .	1748-1754
William Markham . . . . .	1691-1699	Robert Hunter Morris . . . . .	1754-1756
William Penn . . . . .	1699-1701	William Denny . . . . .	1756-1759
Andrew Hamilton . . . . .	1701-1703	James Hamilton . . . . .	1759-1763
The Council (Edward Shippen, President) . . . . .	1703-1704	John Penn, Lieutenant Governor . . . . .	1763-1771
John Evans . . . . .	1704-1709	The Council (James Hamilton, President) . . . . .	1771
Charles Gookin . . . . .	1709-1717	Richard Penn . . . . .	1771-1773
Sir William Keith . . . . .	1717-1718	John Penn, Lieutenant Governor . . . . .	1773-1776
Sir William Keith . . . . .	1718-1726		
Patrick Gordon . . . . .	1726-1736		

## SINCE WILLIAM PENN.

## DURING THE REVOLUTION.

## Chairman of the Committee of Safety.

Benjamin Franklin.....1776-1777

## Presidents of the Supreme Executive Council.

Thomas Wharton, Jr.....1777-1778	John Dickinson.....1782-1785
George Bryan, V. P.....1778-1778	Benjamin Franklin.....1785-1788
Joseph Reed.....1781	Thomas Mifflin.....1788-1790
William Moore.....1781-1782	

## UNDER THE COMMONWEALTH.

Thomas Mifflin.....1790-1799	William Fisher Packer...1858-1861
Thomas McKean.....1799-1808	Andrew Gregg Curtin....1861-1867
Simon Snyder.....1808-1817	John White Geary.....1867-1873
William Findlay.....1817-1820	John Frederick Hartranft 1873-1879
Joseph Hiester.....1820-1823	Henry Martyn Hoyt.....1879-1883
John Andrew Shulze....1823-1829	Robert Emory Pattison..1883-1887
George Wolfe.....1829-1835	James Adams Beaver...1887-1891
Joseph Ritner.....1835-1839	Robert Emory Pattison..1891-1895
David Rittenhouse Porter 1839-1845	Daniel Hartman Hastings 1895-1899
Francis Rawn Shunk...1845-1848	William A. Stone.....1899-1903
William Freame Johnston 1848-1852	Samuel W. Pennypacker .1903-1907
William Bigler.....1852-1855	Edwin S. Stuart.....1907-1911
James Pollock.....1855-1858	John K. Tener.....1911-

## UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM PENNSYLVANIA.

William Maclay.....1789-1791	Walter Lowrie.....1819-1825
Robert Morris.....1789-1795	William Findlay.....1821-1827
Albert Gallatin.....1793-1794	William Marks.....1825-1831
James Ross.....1794-1803	Isaac D. Barnhard.....1827-1831
William Bingham.....1795-1801	George Mifflin Dallas...1831-1833
John P. G. Muhlenberg..1801	William Wilkins.....1831-1834
George Logan.....1801-1807	Samuel McKean.....1833-1839
Samuel Maclay.....1803-1808	James Buchanan.....1834-1845
Andrew Gregg.....1807-1813	Daniel Sturgeon.....1839-1851
Michael Leib.....1808-1814	Simon Cameron.....1845-1849
Abner Leacock.....1813-1819	James Cooper.....1849-1855
Jonathan Roberts.....1814-1821	Richard Brodhead.....1851-1857

## UNITED STATES SENATORS FROM PENNSYLVANIA.

William Bigler.....	1855-1861	J. Donald Cameron.....	1877-1897
Simon Cameron.....	1857-1861	John I. Mitchell.....	1881-1887
David Wilmot.....	1861-1863	Matthew Stanley Quay..	1887-1899
Edgar Cowan.....	1861-1867	Boies Penrose.....	1897-
Charles R. Buckalew... .	1863-1869	Matthew Stanley Quay..	1901-1904
Simon Cameron.....	1867-1877	Philander C. Knox.....	1904-1909
John Scott.....	1869-1875	George T. Oliver.....	1909-
William A. Wallace.....	1875-1881		

## CHIEF JUSTICES OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Nicholas Moore.....	1684	Edward Shippen.....	1799
James Harrison.....	1685	William Tilghman.....	1806
Arthur Cook.....	1686	John Bannister Gibson..	1827, 1838
John Simcock.....	1690	Jeremiah S. Black.....	1851
Andrew Robeson.....	1692	Ellis Lewis.....	1854, 1855
John Guest.....	1701	Walter H. Lowrie.....	1857
William Clarke.....	1703	George W. Woodward.....	1863
John Guest.....	1705	James Thompson.....	1867
Roger Mompesson.....	1706	John Meredith Read.....	1872
Joseph Growden.....	1707	Daniel Agnew.....	1873
David Lloyd.....	1717	George Sharswood.....	1878
Isaac Norris.....	1731	Ulysses Mercur.....	1882
James Logan.....	1731	Isaac G. Gordon.....	1887
Jeremiah Langhorne.....	1739	Edward M. Paxson.....	1888
John Kinsey.....	1743	James P. Sterrett.....	1893
William Allen.....	1750	Henry Green.....	1899
Benjamin Chew.....	1774	J. Brewster McCollum.....	1900
Joseph Reed.....	1777	James T. Mitchell.....	1903
Thomas McKean..	1777, 1784, 1791	D. Newlin Fell.....	1909





# INDEX

---

## A

- ABBEY, Edwin A., 206  
 Abolition publications, early, 141  
 Abolition societies, 110  
     earliest, 141  
     many organized, 175  
 Academy of the Fine Arts founded, 136, 196, 205  
 Academy of Natural Sciences, 136  
 Adams, John, 113  
 Adams, John Quincy, 115  
 Adams, Samuel, 86  
 Addison, Alexander, 110  
 Agnew, D. Hayes, 214  
 Aitken, Robert, 85  
     publishes first English Bible, 108  
 Albany Convention, 67  
 Allegheny County, 110, 219, 239, 243  
     National Arsenal in, 143  
 Allegheny River, 64  
 Allen, William, 78  
 Allentown, 145  
     Liberty Bell hidden at, 94  
     Portland cement at, 246  
 Almanacs, early, 180  
 Alrichs, Jacob, 23  
 Altona, village on the Delaware, 24  
 "American Journal of Medical Sciences," 212  
 American Party, 137  
 American Philosophical Society, 60, 192, 207  
 American races, 9  
 "American Weekly Mercury," 62, 181  
 Ames' Almanac, 79  
 Amish, 264  
 Anderson, Patrick, 90  
 André, John, 99  
 Andrews, Jedediah, 266  
 Andros, Edmund, Governor, 38  
 Annapolis Meeting, 104  
 Annesley, James, story of, 272  
 Anthracite coal, 239  
     discovery of, 240  
     first use of, 241  
 Argall, Samuel, becomes governor, 19  
 Armstrong County, 258  
 Armstrong, John, 70, 71, 93, 276  
 Army Commanders, 151  
 Army, Continental, 85, 100  
 Army of the Potomac, McClellan commands, 147  
     Meade commands, 153  
 Art, early, 196  
     household, 199  
 Articles of Confederation, 85  
 Artists, 201, 204, 206  
 Asbury, Francis, 270  
 Assembly, the first, 46  
 Associators, Pennsylvania, 83  
 Astronomy, 192  
 Atlee, Samuel John, 90  
 Attorneys-general, Pennsylvania, 220  
 Aubrey, Letitia, 224  
 Audubon, John James, 194

**B**

- BAER, George F., 260  
 Baker, Edward D., 148  
 Baldwin Locomotive Works, 249  
 Baldwin, Matthias W., 249  
 Bank, first, 108  
 Bank of North America, 108  
 Bank, United States, overthrown by Jackson, 133  
 Baptists, 262, 264  
 Barber, E. A., 200  
 Baron Stiegel, 248  
 Barton, Benjamin S., 191  
 Barton, W. P. C., 191  
 Bartram, John, 60, 190  
 Basket making, 248  
 "Battle of the Kegs," 98, 184  
     words of, 280  
 Beaver, James A., inaugurates State Forestry, 165  
 Bedford, 73, 112  
 Bedford, Nathaniel, 213  
 Beissel, Conrad, 207  
 Bell, Robert, publisher, 86, 183, 218  
 Benezet, Anthony, 141, 174  
 Berks County, 58, 70, 136, 271  
 Bessemer steel, 239  
 Bethlehem, 60, 111, 112, 224  
 Bethlehem Iron and Steel Company, 241  
 Bethlehem Moravians in 1790, 60  
 Bevan, John, 49  
 Beversrode, Fort, 21, 22  
 Bibles, first American German and English, 108, 181  
 Bibles, Sower, 181  
 Biddle, George W., 220  
 Biddle, James, 123  
 Biddle, Nicholas, President United States Bank, 133  
 Biddle, Thomas, 121, 122  
 Bikker, Gerrit, 22  
 Binney, Horace, 219  
 Bird, Robert M., 187  
 Bird, William, 235  
 Birdsboro, 235  
 Bituminous coal, 241  
     in Allegheny County, 241  
     in Mercer County, 241  
 Black, Jeremiah S., Attorney-general, 140, 220  
 "Blackstone," first American edition, 218  
 Block, Adrian, 19  
 Blue Anchor Inn, 46  
 Bodley, Thomas, 124  
 Boehm, John Philip, 269  
 Bonaparte, 185  
 Bond, Thomas, 210  
 Boone, Daniel, 273  
 Botanists, early Pennsylvania, 190  
 Bouquet, Henry, 72, 73  
     reaches Fort Pitt, 74  
 Bowen, Elisha, 275  
 Bowser, William, 102  
 Bozarth, Mrs., story of, 274  
 Brackenridge, Hugh H., 110, 219  
 Braddock, General Edward, death of, 68  
     defeat of, 68  
     in command, 67  
 Bradford, Andrew, 62, 181, 216  
 Bradford, William, arrested, 53  
     first printer, 52  
     publications of, 177  
     trial of, 217  
 Bradford's Resolutions, 81, 82  
 Brady, Hugh, 122  
 Brady, Samuel, story of, 274  
 Brandywine, battle of, 92  
 Brandywine Creek 24, 92  
 Branson, William, 234  
 Bridges, State builds, 130  
 Brinton, Daniel G., 195  
 Brodhead, Daniel, 100

Brook Farm, 24  
 Brooke, John R., 165  
 Brown, Charles Brockden, 108, 184  
 Brown, David Paul, 221  
 Brown, Jacob, at Lundy's Lane, 122  
   captures Fort Eric, 121  
   commander of Northern Department, 119  
   made Commander-in-Chief, 122  
   Major-general, 119  
   New York City thanks, 122  
 Bruce, David, poems, 112  
 Brulé, Etienne, crosses Pennsylvania, 19  
 Brumbaugh, Martin G., 232  
 Bryn Mawr College, 228  
 Buchanan, James, 138, 168, 227  
 "Buck Shot War," 137  
 Bucks County, 47, 58, 263, 264, 269, 275  
 Budd, Thomas, 177  
 Bull, Colonel John, 85  
 Bull, Ole, 207  
 Burd, Colonel James, 71, 90  
 Burgoyne, 95  
   at Three Rivers, 89  
 Burials, early, 34  
 Burrows, William, 124  
 Bushy Run, battle of, 73  
 Butler, Richard, 100  
 Byllinge, Edward, 43

## C

CADWALADER, General John, 91, 99  
   and the Pennsylvania militia, 91  
 Cadwalader, John, 49, 83  
 Cadwalader, Thomas, 210  
 Cambria Forge, 238  
 Cambria Iron Company, 238  
 Cameron, Simon, Secretary of War, 145, 159  
 Camp Curtin, 146  
 Camp du Pont, 128  
 Canal Commissioners, 132  
 Canals, early, 257  
   growth of, 258  
   State builds, 132  
 Capitol, new building erected, 167  
   old building burned, 164  
 Carlisle, 70, 72, 112, 159, 213, 217, 219, 275  
   bombarded, 153  
 Carnegie Institute, 228  
 Carpenter, Samuel, 53  
 Carpenter's Hall, 82  
 Carr, Sir Robert, 26  
 Carroll, William, 123  
 Casimir, Fort, 22  
 Cassatt, Alexander J., 260  
 Cassidy, Lewis C., 221  
 Cassin, Stephen, 124  
 Catasauqua, 241  
 Catholics, 270  
   among the Germans, 271  
   in Berks County, 271  
   in Lancaster County, 271  
   in Montgomery County, 271  
   in Philadelphia, 271  
 Causes of War of 1812, 118  
 Census, first, 108  
 Centennial Exhibition, 163, 196  
 Central High School, 232  
 Centre County, 237  
 Chadd's Ford, armies at, 92  
 Chambersburg burned, 157  
   invaded, 152  
   raided, 150  
 Charity schools, 225  
 Charter to Penn, 44, 57  
 Chester, Admiral Porter born in, 159  
   court at, 38  
   Penn lands at, 46  
 Chester County, 47, 93, 161, 174, 188, 195, 219, 234, 237, 262, 288

- Chester County, iron in, 62  
 Presbyterians in, 58  
 Revolutionary Army in, 92, 93  
 Scotch Irish in, 58
- Chew House, 95
- Chippewa, battle of, 121
- Christ Church founded, 54, 266
- Churches, early, 38, 266
- Claypoole, James, 204
- Clinton, DeWitt, 133
- Clinton, Sir Henry, 99
- Clymer, George, 105
- Coal, 233  
 anthracite, 239, 240, 241  
 bituminous, 241
- "Coal Oil Johnny," 245
- Coaquannoek, 10, 253
- Coinage, early colonial, 48
- Coke, 241  
 furnaces, 242  
 in Fayette County, 241  
 in Huntingdon County, 241  
 vast production of, 241
- Colebrookdale Furnace, 62, 234
- College of Physicians, 212
- Colleges, 227  
 Bryn Mawr, 228  
 Dickinson, 227  
 Franklin and Marshall, 227  
 Girard, 228  
 Haverford, 228  
 Lafayette, 228  
 Lehigh University, 228  
 Muhlenberg, 228  
 State, 228  
 Swarthmore, 228  
 University of Pennsylvania, 227  
 Washington and Jefferson, 228  
 Western University of Pennsylvania, 228
- Collegetown, bridge at, 131
- Colony asserts her rights, 80
- Columbia, 258
- "Columbian Magazine," 108, 185
- "Common Sense," 86
- Conestoga, 10, 253  
 Indians, massacre of, 76, 273  
 wagon, 255
- Confederates enter Pennsylvania, 152  
 threaten Pennsylvania, 150
- Congress, First Continental, 82  
 Second Continental, 84  
 sits at Lancaster and York, 94
- Congress Hall, 82, 105
- Connecticut land question, 77  
 settlers, 64, 77
- Connolly, John, 212
- Conshohocken, 17
- "Conspiracy" of Pontiac, 72
- "Constitution," Charles Stewart  
 commands, 124
- Constitution, First State, 88  
 State, of 1790, 108  
 State, of 1837, 137
- Constitution of United States, adoption of, 105
- Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia, 104
- Continental Army, beginning of, 85
- Continental Congress, First, 82  
 Second, 84
- Cooke, Jay, finances Northern Pacific Railroad, 261  
 finances the Rebellion, 157  
 in panic of 1873, 161
- "Cooper Shop," 149
- Cope, Edward D., 195
- Cornwall Furnace, 237
- Cornwallis, Lord, 93
- Corporation taxes, 242
- Corps commanders, Pennsylvania, 151, 159
- Corry, 245
- Corssen, Arent, 21
- Couch, D. N., 152



Coughlin, James M., 232  
 Council of Censors, 88  
 Council of Safety, 88  
 Counties, first three, 47  
   western, 110  
 Courts, early, 216  
   ecclesiastical, 216  
   English establish, 37  
   system of, 215  
 Coventry Forge, 234  
 Cramp and Sons, ship-builders, 250  
 Crematory, first, 213  
 Cumberland County, 70  
 Cumberland Valley, Scotch Irish in,  
   59  
 Curtin, Andrew Gregg, calls for vol-  
   unteers, 150  
   elected Governor, 142

## D

DARLINGTON, William, 191  
 Darragh, Lydia, 95, 276  
 Dauphin County, 129  
 Dawkins, Henry, 205  
 Decatur, Stephen, 123  
   at Tripoli, 123  
 Declaration of Independence, 86, 88  
 DeHeart, Granny, 208  
 Delaware Bay, 18  
 Delaware County, 202, 258, 262  
 Delaware Indians, 9, 68  
 Delaware ratifies Constitution, 105  
 Delaware River, 44, 46  
   British blockade, 128  
   early life on, 38  
   Fitch's steamboat on, 117  
   named, 36  
 Democracy, rise of, 113  
 Democratic Party, close of control,  
   138  
   leaders of, 116  
   rise of, 113

Dennie, Joseph, 185  
 Department of Public Instruction  
   established, 231  
 Detwiler, Henry, 213  
 DeVries, David Pieterzoon, 20, 21  
 Dickinson College, 227  
 Dickinson, John, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82,  
   83, 88, 104, 108, 217  
   and the Declaration of Inde-  
   pendence, 86  
   and Massachusetts, 80  
   "Farmer's Letters," 79  
 Dinwiddie, governor of Virginia, 64  
 Discovery of iron, 16  
 Disston Saw Works, 251  
 Dixon, Samuel G., 195  
 Doanes, outlaws, 218  
 Dobbins, Daniel, builds fleet, 127  
 Dock, Christopher, 224  
   writes first essay on school-  
   teaching, 224  
 Doddridge, Joseph, 213  
 D'Hinoyossa, Alexander, becomes  
   Governor, 24, 26  
 Drama, 207  
 Drexel Institute, 228  
 Duane, William, 116  
 Duane, William J., Secretary of  
   Treasury, 133  
 Duganne, A. J. H., poem "Pennsyl-  
   vania," 288  
 Duke of York, 26, 36, 43  
   conveyance to Penn, 45  
   his Book of Laws, 37  
 Dungan, Thomas, 264  
 Dunkers arrive in Germantown, 58  
   at Ephrata, 62  
 DuPonceau, Peter S., 193  
 Durham Furnace, 235  
 Dutch and the Swedes, 21  
   claim the country, 18  
   on the Delaware, 19  
   on the Schuylkill, 21

- Dutch second government, 38  
 surrender claims, 26
- Dutch Reformed in Bucks County, 269  
 in Montgomery County, 269  
 on the Delaware, 262
- Dutch West India Company, 19, 22, 24

**E**

- EARLY, Jubal A., 152  
 at York and Wrightsville, 152
- Education, 222  
 among the Germans, 223  
 beginning of, 48
- Electricity, 192
- Electric roads, 261
- Elizabeth Furnace, 248
- Elliott, Washington L., 159
- England and her colonies, 75  
 war between Holland and, 38
- English at Fort Nassau, 35  
 claims and contests, 26  
 create a council, 37  
 establish courts, 37  
 on the North River, 26  
 on the South River, 26, 35
- Engraving, art of, 205
- "Enterprise," 126
- Entomology, first American, 194
- Ephrata, Dunkers at, 62, 267  
 hymns, 181, 182  
 martyr book, 182  
 schoolmaster at, 226
- Episcopal Church, 54
- Episcopalians, 265
- Erie Canal, 258
- Evans, John, 57

**F**

- FALCKNER, David, 268
- Fallen Timbers, battle of, 106

- "Farmer's Letters," 79
- Fayette County, 66, 110, 213, 237, 241
- Federalist Party, 113
- Fell, Jesse, 240
- Fenwick, John, 43
- Ferguson, Elizabeth, 101
- Findley, William, 110
- Finns on the Delaware, 30
- Firmstone, William, 241
- First City Troop, 83
- First Continental Congress, 82
- "First Defenders," 145
- Fitch, John, invents first steamboat, 117, 193
- Fitzpatrick, James, 218, 275
- Fitzsimmons, Thomas, 105
- Fletcher, Benjamin, 54
- Flower, Enoch, 48, 222
- Floyd, John B., 143
- Forbes, General John, 71
- Forrest, Edwin, 207
- Fort Augusta, 73  
 Beversrode, 21, 22  
 Casimir, 22  
 Christina, 23, 24, 28, 31  
 Duquesne built, 64  
 becomes Fort Pitt, 72  
 Braddock's defeat at, 68  
 capture of, 71
- Elfsborg, 32
- Erie captured by General Brown, 121  
 Pennsylvanians at, 122
- Eriwomeck, 35
- Granville, 70
- Le Bœuf, 63, 73
- Ligonier, 73
- Machault, 64
- Mercer, 98
- Mifflin, 98
- Nassau, Dutch build, 20  
 English at, 35

- Fort Necessity, 66, 67  
 New Gothenborg, 32  
 Pickens, Lieutenant Slemmer  
 commands, 144  
 Pitt, 72, 73, 74  
 Presque Isle, 73  
 Red Bank, 98  
 Sumpter fired upon, 144  
 Ticonderoga, 89  
 Venango, 73  
 Washington, surrender of, 90
- Forts, frontier, 70
- Foster, Stephen C., 278
- Fox, George, and the Quakers, 40  
 and the Schwenkfelders, 59, 268  
 visits America, 37
- France and the United States, 113
- Franklin, Benjamin, at Albany Con-  
 vention, 67  
 comes to Philadelphia, 60  
 his almanacs, 180  
 his "General Magazine," 181  
 in England, 78  
 in State Constitutional Conven-  
 tions, 88, 105  
 opposes Proprietary Govern-  
 ment, 77  
 President of Pennsylvania, 108  
 returns from England, 83  
 sides with the Colonies, 83
- Franklin and Marshall College, 227
- Franklin County, 161
- Freame, R., writes first Pennsylvania  
 poem, 179
- Fredericksburg, Pennsylvania gen-  
 erals at, 150
- Freebooters, stories of, 275
- French Alliance, 96
- French and Indian War, 63
- French forts, 63  
 Huguenots, 49  
 refugees in Philadelphia, 113  
 settlements, 63
- Fries' Rebellion, 112
- Fugitive Slave Law, 175
- Fulling mills, 246
- Fulton, Robert, 193, 252
- Funk, Henry, 183
- Furness, Horace Howard, 189
- Furness, William H., 176
- Fussell, Bartholomew, 176
- G**
- GALLATIN, Albert, manufacturer of  
 glass, 249  
 Secretary of Treasury, 110
- Galloway, Joseph, 76, 77, 82, 83, 217
- Garrison, William Lloyd, 175
- Geary, John W., 139  
 at Lookout Mountain, 157  
 Governor, 163  
 in Mexican War, 138  
 recommends Centennial Cele-  
 bration, 163  
 recommends geological survey,  
 164
- Geological survey, 164
- German immigration, 50, 59
- German Reformed in Berks County,  
 58
- Germantown, battle of, 95  
 development of, 50  
 Dock teaches at, 224  
 Dunkers at, 267  
 Mennonites at, 263  
 settlement of, 50  
 Washington retreats to, 93  
 weaving at, 247
- Gerry, Elbridge, 105
- "Gertrude of Wyoming," 101, 273
- Gettysburg Battlefield Memorial  
 Association, 165
- Gettysburg a Pennsylvania battle,  
 156  
 cavalry battle at, 156

- Gettysburg, first day's battle, 154  
 first encounter at, 152  
 losses at, 156  
 reunion at, 169  
 second day's battle, 155  
 third day's battle, 156
- Gibbons, Daniel, 176
- Gibbons, James, at Stony Point, 277  
 story of, 277
- Gibson, John B., 220
- Girard College, 228
- Girard, Stephen, finances War of  
 1812, 128
- Girty, Simon, 106, 273
- Glass-making, 130, 248  
 at Manheim, 248  
 at Pittsburgh, 249  
 importance of, 249  
 on Monongahela River, 249
- Godey's "Lady's Book," 187
- Godfrey, Thomas, 180, 192
- Goodson, John, 208
- Gordon's Ford, 94
- Gorsuch, Edward, 137
- Gowen, Franklin B., 133, 260
- Graeme Park, 101, 208
- Graeme, Thomas, 208
- "Graham's Magazine," 187
- Great Meadows, battle at, 64, 66, 68
- Greaton, Father, 271
- Greble, John T., 148
- Green Castle invaded, 152
- Greene, Nathaniel, 90, 102
- Gregg, Andrew, 119
- Gregg, David McMurtrie, commands  
 Union cavalry at Gettysburg, 156
- Grierson, Benjamin H., 159
- Grist mills, 246
- Gross, Samuel D., 211
- Grow, Galusha A., contest with  
 Keitt, 148
- Growdon, Joseph, 217
- Guldin, Samuel, 269
- H**
- "HALF MOON," 18
- Hamilton, Andrew, 217
- Hancock, Winfield Scott, at Gettys-  
 burg, 155  
 in Mexican War, 138
- Hand, Edward, 212
- Hanover Township, 16
- Harlan, Richard, 194
- Harmar, Josiah, commander-in-  
 chief, 106
- Harris, John, gives land for Capital,  
 129  
 owns a slave, 172
- Harrisburg, Indian massacre near, 70  
 Lincoln speaks at, 144  
 rebels four miles from, 153  
 State Capital established at, 219
- Hartley, Thomas, 100
- Hartman, Regina, story of, 74
- Hartranft, John F., at Fort Stead-  
 man, 157  
 a Schwenkfelder, 268  
 Governor, 162  
 organizes National Guard, 162
- Hastings, Daniel H., establishes  
 Department of Agriculture, 165
- Haverford, 49
- Haverford College, 228
- Hayden, John, 237
- Hazlewood, John, 98
- Hellertown, 213
- Hendricks, Gerhard, 50, 170
- Hendricks, Jacob, 39
- Hendrickson, Cornelius, 19
- Henry, Patrick, 105
- Herb women, 208
- Hering, Constantine, 213
- Hesselius, Gustavus, 201
- Heydrick, Christopher, 268
- Hiester, Governor Joseph, 132  
 recommends canal, 132

- Hillegas, Michael, first Colonial Treasurer, 92
- Höcker, Ludwig, 226
- Hofmann, J. W., Colonel, opens battle of Gettysburg, 155
- Holiday, John, 238
- Holland's war with England, 38
- Holme, John Campanius, 34  
his book, 34
- Homeopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, 213
- Homeopathy, 213
- Homes, early, 38
- Hopkinson, Francis, 184, 280
- "Hornet," 124
- Hospital, Mercy, of Pittsburgh, 213  
Pennsylvania, 210  
Western Pennsylvania, 213
- Hospitals for lunatics, 213
- Hossett, Gilles, 20
- Howe, Sir William, 90, 92, 94, 99
- Hudde, Andreas, 22
- Hudson, Henry, in Delaware Bay, 18
- Hughes, John, 78
- Huguenots, 49
- Humphreys, Andrew A., at Fredericksburg, 151  
in Mexican War, 138
- Hunt, Leigh, 188
- Huntingdon County, 237, 241
- I**
- IMPLEMENTS, Indian, 11, 12, 17
- Indians, bread making, 13  
characteristics, 12, 14  
Delaware, 9  
discovery of iron, 16  
early troubles with, 24  
food, 11  
how they lived, 9  
humor, 17  
implements, 11, 12, 17
- Indians in Pennsylvania, 9  
Iroquois, 9  
Lenni Lenape, 9  
letter, 16  
Manitou, 14  
marriage, 11  
medicines and cures, 14  
Miami, 106  
Minqua, 22  
oratory, 15  
place names, 17  
Quaker treatment of, 16, 17  
ravages, 70  
religion, 14  
Shawnees, 16  
stories of, 273  
tobacco, 11  
tomahawk, 12  
traders killed by, 16  
trails, 253, 254  
treaties with, 48, 57  
villages, 10  
weapons, 11, 12  
wigwams, 10, 12
- Industries, 243
- Ingersoll, Jared, 105
- Inventors, 252
- Iron at Manheim, 248  
at Pittsburgh, 238  
Indian discovery of, 16  
in Allegheny County, 239  
in Centre County, 237  
in Chester County, 237  
in Fayette County, 237  
in Huntingdon County, 237  
in Lancaster County, 248  
in Lebanon County, 237  
in Westmoreland County, 238
- Iron furnaces, 233
- Iron industries, beginnings of, 62, 233, 235
- "Ironsides" built at Philadelphia, 251



Iroquois Indians, 9  
Irvine, William, 212

**J**

JACKSON, Andrew, overthrows  
United States Bank, 133  
Jacquette, John Paul, 23, 40  
Jansen, Jan, 21  
Jay's Treaty, 113  
Jefferson, Joseph, 207  
Jefferson Medical College, 211, 212  
Jefferson, Thomas, 114, 140  
Johnson, Andrew, impeachment of,  
160  
Johnson, John G., 220  
Johnston, William F., 137  
Johnstown, 238  
flood, 164

**K**

KEACH, Elias, 264  
Kearsley, John, 208, 210  
"Keenan's Charge," 285  
Keimer, Samuel, 60, 181  
Keith controversy, 52, 53, 179  
Keith, George, 41, 52, 222  
essay on slavery, 172  
Kelpius, Johannes, 51, 200, 202, 263  
Kennedy, Samuel, 211  
"Keystone State," 116  
Kidd, Captain William, 54  
Kieft, William, 21  
Kinnersley, Ebenezer, 60, 192, 265  
Kittanning, Indian town, destroyed,  
70  
Knight, John, 213  
Kolb, Dielman, 183  
Koplin, Matthias, 210  
Koster, Henry Bernhard, 263  
Kuhn, Adam, 210  
Kulpsville, 95

**L**

LABOR strike of 1877, 162  
Lafayette, 96, 102  
Lafayette College, 228  
Lake Erie, fleets built on, 127  
Perry at, 126  
Lancaster, Congress at, 94  
"Paxton Boys" at, 76  
Lancaster County, 10, 18, 70, 138,  
160, 188, 194, 236, 256, 271,  
273  
Amish in, 264  
iron in, 248  
Mennonites in, 264  
Presbyterians in, 58  
Scotch Irish in, 58  
Lancaster Turnpike, 130  
Lane, Edward, 266  
Law, 108  
Academy of Philadelphia, 221  
Association of Philadelphia, 221  
Libel, 215, 216  
School, first American, 108  
"Lawrence," flagship, 127  
Lawyers, 215  
early, 216  
eminent, 217, 219, 221  
Lay, Benjamin, 141  
treatise on slavery, 173  
Lea, Henry C., 189  
Lebanon County, 237  
Lee, Charles, 99  
Lee, Robert E., invades Pennsyl-  
vania, 151, 152  
Lehigh County, 246  
Lehigh University, 228  
Leib, Michael, 119  
Leidy, Joseph, 195  
Leiper, Thomas, 258  
Lemoyne, John Julius, 213  
Lenni Lenape Indians, 9  
Lewis, Grace Anna, 176

- Lewis, William, 219  
 Lexington, battle of, 83  
 Libel, first trial, 53  
 Libel Laws established, 216  
 Liberty Bell hidden at Allentown, 94  
 Libraries, early, 60  
 Library Company of Philadelphia, 60  
 Lincoln, Abraham, calls for volunteers, 145, 151  
   elected, 142  
   his Secretaries of War, 159  
   reaches Washington, 144  
   speaks at Harrisburg, 144  
   speaks at Independence Hall, 143  
   speaks at Pittsburgh, 143  
   thanks Pennsylvania, 143  
 Lincoln, Mordecai, 62, 172, 234  
 Lippard, George, novelist, 187  
 Literature, beginnings of, 108, 177  
 Lititz, 224  
 Lloyd, David, 49, 55, 62, 169, 216  
   defies the king, 55  
 Lloyd, Thomas, Deputy Governor, 49, 52, 53  
 Logan, James, Penn's secretary, 56, 57, 60, 191  
 "Log College," 225, 267  
 Long Island, battle of, 89  
   Pennsylvanians at, 90  
 Lord Baltimore and Penn, 48  
 Louisiana Purchase, 114  
   New England opposes, 114, 115  
   Pennsylvania approves, 114, 115  
 Lovelace, Francis, 37  
 Lowell, James Russell, in Philadelphia, 187  
 Lukens, John, 192  
 Lumber industry, 251  
 Lumdy's Lane, battle of, 122  
 Lutherans, 262  
   in Berks County, 58  
   in Montgomery County, 268  
 Lutherans on the Delaware, 262  
 Lyman, William, 241
- M**
- MACHINERY, development of, 248, 249  
 Mack, Alexander, 58, 267  
 Maclay, William, gives land for Capitol, 129  
 MacVeagh, Wayne, 220  
 Magaw, Robert, 85  
 Magazines, early, 181, 184, 187  
 Magna Charta first published, 52, 177  
 Mahanoy City, Indian massacre at, 70  
 Makin, Thomas, 222  
 Manayunk, 17  
 Manheim, glass-making at, 130, 248  
 Manitou, 14  
 Mann, William B., 221  
 Manufactures, early, 130, 246, 247, 248  
 Maple sugar, 11  
 Marchand, David, 212  
 Marcus Hook, camp at, 128  
 Markham, William, Deputy Governor, 45, 54, 55  
 Marriage, Indian, 11  
 Marriages, early, 34  
 Marshall, Humphry, 191  
 "Mary Ann" Furnace, 237  
 Mason and Dixon's Line, 77  
 Massachusetts attitude in War of 1812, 119  
   vs. Pennsylvania, 115  
 Matlack, Timothy, 83  
 Mauch Chunk, 17  
 McCall, George A., in Mexican War, 138  
   General, 146  
 McClellan, Dr. George, 211

- McClellan, George B., at battles of  
 South Mountain and Antietam, 150  
 commands Army of the Potomac, 147  
 General, 146  
 in Mexican War, 138
- McClure, Alexander K., 144
- McCormick, Cyrus Hall, 252
- McFarland, Daniel, 122
- McKean, Thomas, 83, 88, 114, 115, 116, 168
- McKim, I. Miller, 176
- McMaster, John Bach, 189
- Meade, George Gordon, at Fredericksburg, 151  
 at Gettysburg, 154, 155, 156  
 character of, 154  
 commands Army of the Potomac, 153  
 General, 146  
 in Mexican War, 138
- Meadville, 119
- Medical diploma, first, 209  
 instructors, 213  
 practice, beginnings of, 60, 208
- Medical Schools, 211  
 first, 210  
 Jefferson, 211  
 Medico-Chirurgical, 212  
 University of Pennsylvania, 210  
 Woman's, 212
- Medical Societies, 212
- Medicines, Indian, 14
- Medico-Chirurgical College, 212
- Meeting houses, early, 33
- Melsheimer, F. V., 194
- Memorial Hall, Fairmount Park, 164
- Mennonite settlers, 50  
 at Germantown, 263  
 in Lancaster County, 58, 264  
 on the Skippack, 263
- Mercer County, 241
- Mercer, Dr. Hugh, 212
- Mercer, Hugh, 71
- Meredith, William M., 162
- Merion, 49
- Meschianza, 99
- Methodists, 270
- Mexican War, Pennsylvanians in, 138
- Mey, Cornelius, 19, 20
- Mifflin, Thomas, 82, 104, 108, 113
- Miles, Samuel, 90
- Mills, early, 38, 130
- Minqua Indians, 22
- Minuit, Peter, 27, 28
- Missouri Compromise, 139
- Mitchell, S. Weir, 189, 214  
 "Molly Pitcher," story of, 276
- Monmouth, Anthony Wayne at, 99
- Monongahela, Department of, 152
- Monongahela River, 63, 64
- Montgomery County, 101, 112, 155, 195, 262  
 Dutch Reformed in, 269  
 Lutherans in, 268  
 Revolutionary Army in, 93, 94, 95  
 Schwenkfelders in, 59
- Moore, John, 266
- Moore, Nicholas, impeached as Chief Justice, 54, 216
- Moore, "Tom," on the Schuylkill, 186
- Moore, William, of Moore Hall, 70, 108, 172
- Moravians establish schools, 224  
 in Northampton County, 59, 269
- Morgan, John, 210
- Morrell, Isaac, 119
- Morrey, Humphrey, first mayor of Philadelphia, 54
- Morris, Anthony, 235
- Morris, Gouverneur, 105
- Morris, Robert, 105

Morris, Robert, establishes Bank of North America, 108  
 Mott, Lucretia, 176  
 "Mount Joy," 95, 225  
 Muhlenberg Baptismal Certificate, 199  
 Muhlenberg College, 228  
 Muhlenberg, Frederick Augustus, first speaker of Congress, 110, 116  
 Muhlenberg, Gotthilf Heinrich Ernst, 191  
 Muhlenberg, Henry Melchior, 74, 206, 268  
 Muhlenberg, Peter, 116  
     Read's poem about, 283  
 Murray, Lindley, 188  
 Music, 60, 207  
 Musical Fund Society, 207

## N

NATION, beginning of, 104  
 National Capital at Philadelphia, 105  
 National Guard called out, 162  
     organization of, 162  
 Natural gas, 245  
 Nazareth, 60, 224  
 New Amstel, 23  
 New Castle, 22, 46  
     settlement at, 40  
 New England authors in Philadelphia, 186  
     opposes Louisiana purchase, 114  
 New Haven, Delaware County, 36  
 New Jersey, settlement of, 43  
 New Orleans, Pennsylvanians at, 123  
 New Sweden, 28  
 Newspapers, early, 181  
 New York, New Amsterdam becomes, 36  
     Zenger trial in, 53  
 Nicholson, John P., 165

Nicolls, Colonel Richard, 36  
 Normal schools, 231  
 Norman, John, 206  
 Norris, Isaac, 168  
 Norristown, 94, 144, 176  
 Northampton County, 58, 70, 139, 269  
 Northumberland County, 108, 112, 193  
 Nutt, Samuel, 16, 62, 233

## O

OCCUPATIONS, 243  
 Ogdensburg, battle of, 120  
 Ohio River, 64, 106  
 Ohio Valley, 63  
 Oil Creek, 243  
 Oil derricks, 244  
     discovery of, 243  
     importance of, 243  
     transportation of, 245  
     well, first, 244  
 "Oil fever," 244  
 "Onrust," 19  
 Op den Graeff, 16, 170  
 Op den Graeff, Abraham, 50, 170  
 Op den Graeff, Direk, 50, 52, 170  
 Oratorio, early, 207  
 Oratory, Indian, 15  
 Ord, E. O. C., 146  
 Ornithology, 194  
 Otto, Bodo, 211  
 Outlawry, 218

## P

PACKER, Asa, 260  
 Paine, Thomas, 86, 185  
 Pamphlets, controversial, 179  
 Panic of 1836, 134  
     of 1873, 161  
 Paoli, fight at, 94

- Papegoja, Johan, 34, 37
- Paper mill, earliest, 51, 52
- Parker, Thomas, 213
- Parker's Ford, 93
- Parry, Caleb, 90
- Passyunk, 17, 22
- Pastorius, Francis Daniel, 50, 170, 216, 223  
friendly letter of, 279  
writes first Pennsylvania school book, 224
- Patterson, Robert, 146
- Pattison, Robert E., appoints Forestry Commission, 165
- "Paxton Boys," 75, 273
- Peale, Charles Willson, 135, 201, 204
- Peale, Rembrandt, 201
- Peale's Museum, 135
- Penn, William, 12, 15, 43, 177  
and his Governors, 57  
and Lord Baltimore, 48  
becomes a Quaker, 41  
comes to Pennsylvania, 45  
concessions to settlers, 44  
conveyance to, 45  
death of, 58  
family and estate, 62  
his account of Pennsylvania, 45  
improves English law, 216  
on the Rhine, 43  
organizes the province, 52  
publishes Magna Charta, 177  
restored to authority, 54  
returns to England, 52  
returns to Pennsylvania, 56  
Royal Charter given to, 44
- "Pennamite War," 77
- Penn's Patent for Pennsylvania, 43
- Penn's Treaty, 15, 48
- Pennsylvania appropriates money to arm, 144  
attitude in War of 1812, 119  
becomes "Keystone State," 116
- Pennsylvania centre of activities  
during Revolution, 102  
commanders in Rebellion, 146  
corps commanders, 151, 159  
debt of, in 1838, 134  
debt of, in 1861, 141  
early presidents of, 108  
early publications, 177  
first Assembly of, 46  
first history of, 184  
first ratifies Congress proceedings, 83  
first State Constitution, 88  
importance of, 85, 114, 116  
in the Mexican War, 138  
in the Revolutionary crisis, 91  
in Spanish-American War, 165  
inventors, 252  
leaders of, 169  
leads opposition to tea tax, 80  
Lee invades, 151  
naval heroes, 124  
number of men in the Rebellion, 158  
officers in the Rebellion, 159  
opposed to slavery, 171  
organization of National Guard, 162  
patriotic zeal of, 143  
Penn returns to, 56  
Penn's Account of, 45  
population of, in 1765, 79; in 1771, 80; in 1790, 108; in 1861, 141  
provides money for war, 146  
ratifies Constitution, 105  
recent revenues, 168  
regiments in Continental Army, 100  
revenues in 1911, 169  
supplies "first defenders," 145  
supports the government, 143  
troops in battle at Long Island, 90

- Pennsylvania troops in Continental Army, 84, 100  
   troops in the Rebellion, 146  
   troops in Spanish-American War, 165  
   troops in War of 1812, 119  
   vs. Massachusetts, 115  
   vote on Louisiana Purchase, 115  
 Pennsylvania Associators, 83  
 Pennsylvania Attorneys-General, 220  
 Pennsylvania Canal, 257  
 "Pennsylvania," Duganne's poem, 288  
 "Pennsylvania Freeman," 187  
 "Pennsylvania Gazette," 181  
 Pennsylvania Hospital, 60, 210  
 "Pennsylvania Idea," 262  
 Pennsylvania Line, 101, 102  
 "Pennsylvania Magazine," 86, 185  
 Pennsylvania Public Service Commission, 169  
 Pennsylvania Railroad Company, 132  
 Pennsylvania Reserves, 147  
 Pennsylvania Rock Oil Company, 243  
 Pennsylvania State College, 228  
 Pennsylvania State Constabulary, 167  
 Pennsylvania State Forestry, 165  
 Pennsylvania State Highways, 168  
 Pennsylvania State House, erection of, 217  
 Pennypacker, Elijah F., 134, 176  
 Pennypacker, Galusha, 158  
 Pennypacker's Mills, American Army at, 94  
 Penrose, Boies, 168  
 Pepper, William, 213  
 Perkiomen bridge, 131  
 Perkiomen Creek, 106  
   Washington on, 94  
 Perkiomen Seminary, 226, 268  
 Perry County, 220  
 Perry, Oliver, at Lake Erie, 126  
 Peterson, Jan, 208  
 Philadelphia, 19, 21, 40  
   beginnings of, 45  
   British enter, 94  
   British in, 98  
   British vacate, 99  
   City Hall, 162  
   Constitutional Convention, 104  
   first charter, 45  
   First City Troop of Cavalry formed in, 83  
   first mayor, 54  
   foreign authors in, 185  
   importance in the Revolution, 92  
   Indian trail to, 253  
   lawyers, 217  
   Library Company of, 60  
   national capital at, 105  
   new charter, 57  
   New England authors trained in, 186  
   population of, in 1790, 108  
   riots in, 137  
   Tea Party, 81  
   Two Hundredth Anniversary, 164  
   yellow fever in, 106  
 Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, 133  
 Philadelphia College of Medicine, 212  
 Philadelphia County, 47, 262  
 Philadelphia Medical Society, 212  
 Philips, George M., 232  
 Phoenix Iron Company, 237  
 Phoenixville, 240, 276  
   Howe's army at, 93, 94  
 Physicians, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214  
   early, 208  
   homeopathic, 213



- Physicians of middle and western Pennsylvania, 212
- Physick, Philip Syng, 211
- Pickering, Charles, 48
- Pickering, Timothy, 115
- Pickett's charge, 156
- Pietersen, Evert, 23
- Pietists, 263
- Pirates on the Delaware, 54
- Pit Hole City, 245
- Pittsburgh, 119, 159, 241
  - coal at, 241
  - early physicians of, 213
  - early population, 111
  - first Republican Convention at, 142
  - fort at, 64
  - glassmaking at, 249
  - "Greater," 167
  - hospitals of, 213
  - importance of site, 64
  - industries of, 238
  - in Spanish-American War, 165
  - iron industries at, 238
  - lawyers of, 220
  - Lincoln speaks at, 143
  - natural gas at, 245
  - Stephen C. Foster born at, 278
- Place-names, Indian, 17
- Plate-glass, 249
- Ploekhoy, Pieter Cornelius, 24, 23
  - comes to Germantown, 51
  - his book, 25, 170
- Plowden, Sir Edmund, 35
- Poe, Edgar Allen, in Philadelphia, 187
- Poetry, early, 179, 181
  - Pennsylvania, 278
- Pollock, James, 138
- Pone, Indian, 13
- Pontiac, conspiracy of, 72
- Pool Forge, 233
- Popular rights, struggles for, 54
- Porter, David D., 159
- Porter, David R., 137
- "Portfolio," 185
- Portland cement, 246
- Portraits, early, 200
- Potteries, 246
- Pottery, early, 200
- Potts, John, 234
- Potts, Jonathan, 211
- Potts, Thomas, 234
- Pottstown, 93, 165, 234
- Pottsville, 145, 241
- Poupard, James, 206
- Pratt, Matthew, 201, 204
- Preachers, early, 33, 38
- Presbyterians in Chester County, 58
  - in Cumberland Valley, 59
  - in Lancaster County, 58
  - in Philadelphia, 266
- Presidents of Pennsylvania, 108
- Presque Isle, 63, 73
- Priestley, Joseph, 108, 193
- Princeton, battle of, 91
- Printz, Hof, 32, 33
- Printz, Johan, 30, 31
  - his eminence, 34
- Proprietary Government, revolt against, 76
- Proud, Robert, 184
- Provincial Council, 47
  - quarrels in, 47
- Publications, early Pennsylvania, 177, 182
  - Ephrata, 182
- Public Schools, beginnings of, 48
  - established, 135
  - Penn establishes, 222
  - system of, 226, 230
- Public Service Commission, 168
- Puddling mills, 238
- Pusey, Caleb, 16
- Putnam, Israel, 90

## Q

- QUAKERS, 263, 265, 266  
 oppose slavery, 141, 171  
 organize against slavery, 174  
 principles tested, 57  
 settlement of New Jersey, 43  
 treatment of Indians, 16, 17  
 Quarry, Robert, 266  
 Quay, Matthew Stanley, 168

## R

- RACES, American, 9  
 white, 18  
 Radnor, 49  
 Railroad companies organized, 259  
 Railroads, early, 258  
 Lehigh Valley, 260  
 Pennsylvania, 132, 260  
 Philadelphia and Reading, 133,  
 260  
 present system of, 259  
 State abandons control of, 138  
 State builds, 132  
 Ralph, James, the most prominent  
 early American author, 179  
 Ramsay, David, 91, 188  
 Rawle, William, 219  
 Read, Thomas Buchanan, 187, 283  
 Reading, 145  
 Reading Furnace, 234  
 Reading, Washington's supplies at,  
 93  
 Rebellion, Pennsylvania losses in,  
 158  
 the first, 37  
 threatens Pennsylvania, 145, 150  
 Reed, Joseph, 108, 168, 255  
 Reed, William B., 221  
 Reeder, Andrew H., 139  
 Reform legislation, 168  
 Religion, Indian, 14

- Religious sects, early, 262  
 Republican Party, first convention,  
 142  
 "Reserve Volunteer Corps," 146  
 Revolutionary War, 75, 88  
 Reynolds, John F., 146, 151  
 Richardson, Joseph, 275  
 Richardson, Tacey, story of, 275  
 Ridder, Peter Hollander, 31  
 Ridley Creek, 21  
 Riots in Philadelphia, 137  
 Ritner, Joseph, 134, 136  
 Rittenhouse, David, 60, 88, 116, 192  
 observes transit of Venus, 77  
 Rittenhouse, William, 50  
 Roach, John, and Sons, ship-build-  
 ers, 250  
 Roads, early, 254  
 Robbers, stories of, 275  
 Roman Catholic churches burned,  
 137  
 Roman Catholics, 270  
 among the Germans, 271  
 in Berks County, 271  
 in Lancaster County, 271  
 in Montgomery County, 271  
 in Philadelphia, 271  
 Romance, 272  
 Rose, Aquila, 181  
 Ross, George, 82  
 Rothermel, P. F., 207  
 Rouseville, oil at, 245  
 Royal, John, 271  
 Rush, Benjamin, 141, 210  
 Rush, William, 204  
 Rutter, Thomas, 62, 233  
 Ryan, Patrick John, 271

## S

- SACKETT'S Harbor, battle of, 120  
 St. Clair, Arthur, 85, 106  
 Commander-in-chief, 106

- St. Clair, Arthur, manufactures iron, 238
- St. David's Church founded, 54
- St. Georges' M. E. Church, 270
- St. James' Church founded, 54
- Salt, manufacture of, 246
- "Sampler," 198
- Sandiford, Ralph, 141  
     books on slavery, 173  
     opposes slavery, 172
- "Sanitary Fair," 157
- Sargent, John, 137
- Sartain, John, 206
- Saw mills, 246
- Saws, manufacture of, 251
- Saylor, David O., 246
- Scarooyadi, an Indian chief, 66
- Schaeffer, Nathan C., 232
- Schlatter, Michael, 269
- Schneider, Theodore, 271
- Scholarship, early, 60
- School Code, 232
- School houses, early, 224, 226  
     eight square, 225
- Schoolmasters, old-time, 23, 226
- Schools, charity, 225  
     Moravian, 224  
     normal, 231  
     of medicine, 210
- Schuylkill, 22, 76, 263  
     Dutch on the, 21  
     Revolutionary movements on, 93
- Schuylkill Navigation Company, 258
- Schwenkfeld, Caspar, 41, 59, 268
- Schwenkfelders in Montgomery County, 59, 268
- Science, 108, 190  
     beginnings of, 60
- Scotch Irish and the Quakers, 75  
     in Chester County, 58  
     in Lancaster County, 58  
     in the Cumberland Valley, 59  
     in the interior, 266
- Scott, Thomas A., Assistant Secretary of War, 148  
     President of Pennsylvania Railroad, 261
- Scott, Winfield, at Chippewa, 121
- Scottdale, Soldiers' Orphans School at, 161
- Scull, Nicholas, 60
- Second Continental Congress, 84
- Shackamaxon Treaty, 15, 48
- Sharon, 241
- Sharswood, George, 220
- Shee, John, 85
- Ship-building on the Delaware, 19, 250
- Shippen, Edward, becomes Mayor of Philadelphia, 57
- Shippen, Joseph, 71
- Shippen, William, 210
- Shippensburg, 274
- Sholes, Christopher Latham, 252
- Shunk, Francis R., 132, 137
- Sickles, Daniel E., at Gettysburg, 155
- Six Nations, 67
- Skippack Creek, 263
- Skippack Road, 94
- Slave holders in Pennsylvania, 171
- Slave trade, 170
- Slavery, 170  
     abolition of, 110  
     contests over, 137  
     first protest against, 50, 141, 170  
     importation duties against, 172  
     movements against, 141, 174
- Slaves, number of, in 1790, 108  
     Pennsylvania a refuge for, 175
- Slemmer, A. J., commands Fort Pickens, 144
- Slocum, Frances, story of, 275
- Small, William F., 145
- Smith, Captain John, sails up the Susquehanna, 18

- Smith, Charles F., 148  
 Smith, William, 60, 184, 192, 203, 225  
 Smithers, James, 206  
 Smithies, 246  
 Snyder, Simon, 116, 117, 119  
 Social experiment, first in America, 24  
 Soldiers' orphans schools, 161  
 "Song of the Camp," 286  
 Southeby, William, 172  
 South River, 18, 22, 24, 31, 253  
   becomes the Delaware, 36  
 Sower Bibles, 181  
 Sower, Christopher, 62, 205, 223, 230  
   his almanacs, 181  
   his Bibles, 181  
 Spanish-American War, Pennsylvanians in, 165  
 Sprogell, John Henry, 216  
 Stage lines, 256  
 Stamp Act, 78  
   repealed, 79  
   resented in Philadelphia, 78  
 Stanton, Edwin M., Secretary of War, 159  
   United States Attorney-general, 143  
 Stanwix, Major-general, 72  
 State abandons control of railroads, 138  
 State Capital established at Harrisburg, 129  
 State Capitol burned, 164  
   new building erected, 167  
 State Constabulary, 167  
 State Constitution of 1776, 88  
   of 1790, 108  
   of 1837, 137  
   of 1873, 162  
 State forestry, 165  
 State highways; 168  
 Steamboat invented by John Fitch, 117  
 Steel, early manufacture of, 235  
 Steelton, 239  
 Steeper, John, 206  
 Steuben, Baron, 96  
 Stevens, Thaddeus, 137, 168  
   canal commissioner, 132, 134  
   views and character of, 160  
 Stewart, Charles, commands the "Constitution," 124  
 Stiegel, Baron Henry William, 130, 236, 247  
 Still, William, 176  
 Stony Point captured by Wayne, 101  
 Stories, 272  
   of James Annesley, 272  
   of the Accursed Mill, 276  
   of Captain Samuel Brady, 274  
   of Mrs. Bozarth, 274  
   of Lydia Darragh, 276  
   of freebooters and robbers, 275  
   of James Gibbons, 277  
   of Indians, 273  
   of Mollie Pitcher, 276  
   of Tacey Richardson, 275  
   of Frances Slocum, 275  
 "Story of Kennett," 188, 219  
 Stoves, manufacture of, 236  
 Street railways, 261  
 Stuart, Gilbert, 201, 205  
 Stuart, J. E. B., raids Chambersburg, 150  
   separated from Lee, 151  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, becomes governor, 22  
 Sugar, maple, 11  
 Sully, Thomas, 201, 205  
 Surgeons, 211  
 Susquehanna Company, 77  
 Susquehanna County, 148, 253  
 Susquehanna, Department of, 152

Susquehanna River, 9, 18, 19, 48, 64,  
70, 73, 102, 153, 253, 257, 266  
"Swanandael," 20, 24  
Swarthmore College, 228  
Swedes and Dutch, 21  
Swedes build new forts, 32  
form a company, 27  
homes of, 31  
on the Delaware, 27  
Swedish charter, 28  
Swedish colony, end of, 34  
increases, 32

### T

TALLEYRAND in Philadelphia, 113,  
185  
Tamanend, 48  
Tancy, Roger B., 134, 227  
Tannehill, Adamson, 119  
Tarentum, 243  
"Taufschein," 197  
Taylor, Bayard, 188  
his best-known poem, 286  
his "Story of Kennett," 188  
Taylor, Christopher, 47  
Tea ship sent away, 81  
Tea Tax, Pennsylvania leads oppo-  
sition to, 80  
Teedyuscung, 10  
Tener, John K., improves State  
highways, 168  
Textile manufactures in Philadel-  
phia, 251  
Thackeray first published in Phila-  
delphia, 184  
Thomas, David, 241  
constructor of Erie Canal, 133  
Thompson, William, 89  
Thomson, Charles, 82  
Thomson, John, 258  
Thomson, John Edgar, 260  
Three Rivers, battle of, 89

"Ticonderoga," 124  
Tilghman, Benjamin Chew, 252  
Tilghman, James, 240  
Tinicun Island, 32, 33, 39  
Titusville, first oil well at, 244, 245  
natural gas at, 246  
Tobacco, 11, 30  
Tomahawk, origin of word, 12  
Torkillus, Reorus, first clergyman,  
28, 33  
Traders killed by Indians, 16  
Tram-roads, 258  
Transportation, 253  
of oil, 245  
Trappe, 110, 191  
Lutheran Church at, 268, 269  
Treaty, Penn's, 15, 48  
Shackamaxon, 15, 48  
Trenton, battle of, 91  
Trichina, discovery of, 195  
Tripoli, Decatur at, 123  
Trolley roads, 261  
"Tulip Ware," Pennsylvania Ger-  
man, 200  
Turnpikes, 257  
State builds, 130  
Tyson, James, 214

### U

UNDERGROUND Railroad, 141, 175  
"Union Volunteer Refreshment  
Saloon," 149  
United States Constitution adopted,  
105  
sympathy with France, 113  
University of Pennsylvania, 227, 229  
University of Pennsylvania Medical  
School, 210, 211  
Upland (Chester), 40, 45  
Court at, 38  
Penn lands at, 46  
Utie, Nathaniel, 23

## V

- VALLEY Forge, American Army at, 95  
 early school at, 225  
 iron forge at, 234  
 made a State park, 166  
 the Forge burned, 93  
 the spirit of, 103  
 "Valley of the Swans," 20  
 Van Bebber, Matthias, 58  
 Van Bram, Jacob, 64  
 Van Twiller, Wouter, 21  
 Van Vleeq, Paul, 269  
 Venango County, 64  
 Villages, Indian, 10  
 Volney in Philadelphia, 113, 185  
 "Vorschrift," 197

## W

- WADE, Lydia, first frees slaves, 174  
 "Wagoner of the Alleghanies," 283  
 Wagons, Conestoga, 255  
   furnished to Washington, 255  
   numerous in Colonial times, 255  
 Walker, Daniel, 235  
 Walker, John H., 162  
 Wanamaker, John, merchant, 251  
 War of 1812, 118, 119  
 Warren Tavern, battle of, 93  
 Warwick Furnace, 235  
 Washington County, 110  
 Washington, George, 60, 64, 66, 68,  
   72, 111, 113  
   at battle of Brandywine, 92  
   at Pennypacker's Mills, 94  
   at Princeton, 91  
   at Trenton, 91  
   at Valley Forge, 96  
   begins his career in Pennsylvan-  
   ia, 66  
   Commander of American Army,  
   85

- Washington, George, last military  
 service, 112  
 messenger to the French, 64  
 near Pottstown, 93  
 on a pic-plate, 201  
 President, 113  
 presides over Constitutional  
 Convention, 105  
 surrenders Fort Necessity, 67  
 Washington and Jefferson College,  
 228  
 "Wasp" and "Hornet," 123  
 Waterways, 255  
 Watmough, John G., 122  
 Wayne, Anthony, 82, 89, 93  
   at battle of Brandywine, 93  
   at battle of Germantown, 95  
   at Fallen Timbers, 106  
   at Monmouth, 99  
   at Valley Forge, 96  
   buried at St. David's, 266  
   captures Stony Point, 101  
   Colonel, 85  
   Commander-in-Chief, 106  
   in the South, 102  
 Weaving, 130, 247  
 Webb, Thomas, 270  
 Weiser, Conrad, 58  
 Weiss, George Michael, 269  
 "Welcome," Penn sails in, 46  
 Welsh, Episcopalians, 266  
   Quaker settlers, 49  
 Welsh, John, President of the Cen-  
 tennial Exposition, 163  
 Wesley, John, 270  
 West, Benjamin, 15, 48, 201  
   at Lancaster, 203  
   birth, 202  
   famous paintings, 203  
 Western Pennsylvania Hospital,  
 213  
 Western University of Pennsylvan-  
 ia, 213, 228



- Westmoreland County, 110, 139,  
157, 212, 274
- Westtown School, 228
- Wetzel, Lewis, 273
- Wharton, Thomas, 99
- Wharton, Thomas, Jr., 88, 108
- Whiskey Insurrection, 110
- Whitefield, George, 60
- White Marsh, battle of, 95  
Lydia Darragh at, 276
- White, William, 266
- Whittier, John G., in Philadelphia,  
187  
poem on Joseph Ritner, 136
- Wicaco, Swedish village, 40
- Wigwams, 10, 12
- Wilkes-Barre, 240, 275
- Williamsport, lumber industry at,  
251
- Wilmington, 20
- Wilmot, David, 142
- Wilmot Proviso, 142
- Wilson, Alexander, 186, 194
- Wilson, James, 82, 105, 108, 217
- Wingohocking, 17
- Wissahickon Creek, 51, 263
- Wister, Owen, 189
- Witchcraft, 49, 216
- Witt, Christopher, 200, 209
- Wolf, George, Governor, 134, 231,  
257  
establishes public schools, 135,  
230
- Woman's Medical College, 212
- Woolman, John, 174
- Wrightsville bridge burned, 153  
Early's cavalry at, 152
- Wyoming massacre, 100, 273
- Wyoming, settlement at, 64, 77,  
273
- Wyoming Valley, coal discovered in,  
240
- Y**
- YARNALL, John J., 127
- Yellow fever in Philadelphia, 106,  
211
- Yellow Springs, Soldiers' Orphans  
School at, 161  
Washington's army at, 93
- York, Congress at, 94  
Early's cavalry at, 152
- York County, 237
- Z**
- ZENGER famous libel suit, 217
- Zinzendorf, Count, 269

















LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 207 222 1

